THE GALLANT COMPANION: OR, AN ANTIDOTE FOR THE HYP and VAPOURS.

CONTAINING,

I. The Hobgoblin, or, the Amorous Sylph.
II. The Heart a Shittlecock: or, the Inconsiderate Lover.
III. The Generous Rival: or, the Female Volunteer.
IV. The Heroick Victory: or, Love and Duty reconciled.
V. The Fatal Miſtake: or, Beware of Jealouſy.
VI. The Fortunate Slip: or, the Succeſsful Intrigue.
VII. The Cat's Paw; a Fairy Tale.
VIII. The She-Duellists: or, DON QUIXOT in Petticoats.

LONDON:

Printed by and for G. WOODFALL, at the *King's-Arms, Charing-Croſs*; E. WITHERS, at the *Seven Stars*, near the *Inner Temple-Gate*, and W. REEVES, at *Shakeſpear's-Head*, next *Serjeants-Inn-Gate*, both in *Fleet-ſtreet*.

MDCCXLVI.

BRITISH MUSEUM
15 OCT 83

THE HOBGOBLIN: OR, *The Amorous Sylph.*

THE Marchioneſs d'Autricourt, and Mademoiſelle de Fontenay, two ladies of the greateſt wit and beauty at the court of France, had been diverting themſelves one evening with reading the Count de Gabalis book, which pretends to prove, that all the elements are inhabited by a ſort of people peculiar themſelves; the air, by Sylphs, which are of a prizing beauty; the fire, by Salamanders, who not only as beautiful as the Sylphs, but, like ir element, have abundantly more ſprightlineſs life; the water, by the Naiades, who although an inferior beauty, to the two before-mention'd, are yet very handſome; and the earth, by nomes, who are very ſmall, and of a diſagreeable gure, but who are abſolute maſters of all the treaſres the earth contains; a circumſtance, which akes many people more covetous of being

acquainted with them, than with any of the other inhabitants of the elements.

The two ladies then abovementioned, after having ſpent the evening in reading this book, which furniſhed them with ſufficient matter, for a very agreeable converſation till bed time, finding it grow late, retired each of them to their reſpective apartments to take their repoſe; where they had not been long, before they both fell into a ſound ſleeep. The Marchioneſs, however, had enjoy'd the ſweets thereof but a ſhort while, when ſhe was awaken'd, by a noiſe ſhe heard in her chamber. She open'd her curtains immediately, and by the light of a candle, that was burning by her bedſide, perceiv'd her curtains move, and ſaw a little gold key, which ſeem'd to hang down from the teſter of her bed, by a ſort of gold and blue twiſt.

Hereupon the Marchioneſs, thinking herſelf ſtill aſleep, took all ſhe ſaw for the effects of a dream, and uſing her utmoſt efforts to wake herſelf, ſhe gets up, fetches the candle, and ſets it upon a ſtand, cloſe to her bed. But, ſhe was hardly laid down, before ſhe ſaw her curtains move again, and the little key hanging at the bed's teſter as before; whereupon, although ſhe was not naturally very credulous about apparitions, nor mighty apt to be frighten'd, all her courage forſook her; ſhe turn'd pale, ran to Mademoiſelle de Fontenay's, and made her come and paſs the reſt of the night with her.

She then inform'd her of this unaccountable adventure, which ſhe would likewiſe have taken for a dream, in her turn, if the marks of terror, which ſhe obſerved in her friend's face, had not perſuaded her, there was ſomething extraordinary therein. You will ſee, ſaid ſhe laughing to the Marchioneſs, that it is ſome Sylph, who is come to try, whether your heart, which is ſo inſenſible of the merits

BRITISH MUSEUM 15 67 OCT.

erits of all mankind, is not to be moved by thoſe, an inhabitant of the air.

They ſay they love ſo faithfully, reply'd the Marchioneſs, (who began to be encouraged by the preſence of her friend,) that I eſteem them already more than all the lovers in the world; and beſides, purſued ſhe laughing, as they have no other fault, than requiring a too exact fidelity in love, methinks I ſhould ſuit them very well, for you know, by my way of treating all thoſe, who pretend to have a paſſion for me, that I ſhall give them no great reaſon to be jealous.

The Marchioneſs had ſcarce utter'd this, when ſhe heard ſomething ſtrike three times upon a china jar, which ſtood upon a little table, at the other end of the room. This is beyond jeſting, cry'd the frighten'd Fontenay, ſinking down over head and ears in bed, I love only to have correſpondence with the living, and beg you, madam, to call ſomebody to our aſſiſtance. That ſeems needleſs to me, reply'd the Marchioneſs, ſince there is no hurt done to us, beſides, our ſervants would think us mad; we had better ſtay till it is light, which won't be long, the nights being but ſhort at this time of the year.

This however, will ſeem very tedious to me, reply'd Mademoiſelle de Fontenay, ſtill very much terrify'd, and I hope you will not take it ill, if I have not the honour of keeping you company to-morrow night. We will talk of that, anſwer'd the Marchioneſs; perhaps to-morrow, we may be able to account for all this, without any thing ſupernatural, which will remove our fears entirely: ſhe had no ſuch thought, however, but her friend was ſo very much ſcared, that ſhe ſaid this to moderate her fright.

At laſt day appear'd, and diſpell'd all their apprehenſions; whereupon they got up, and being willing to look, if any accident had happen'd to the jar, which had been ſtruck upon, they carried it to the window, and took off the cover: but how were they ſurpriz'd, when they ſaw ſomething ſparkle therein, and Mademoiſelle de Fontenay putting in her hand, and taking it out, found it to be a gold bracelet, enamell'd with blue, and ſet with diamonds, whereon were theſe lines.

To wear the fair Belinda's chain,
And at her Feet to tell his pain,
What lover has more right than me?
Since in me ſhe will always find,
The Salamander's ardour join'd,
With the Sylph's ſtrict fidelity.

And even the treaſures of the Gnomes, ſaid Mademoiſelle de Fontenay, after having obſerv'd the luſtre, and largeneſs of the diamonds; this, continued ſhe laughing, begins to grow too gallant, to be capable of creating any fear in us. I can't for my life comprehend the meaning of this, anſwered the Marchioneſs; no ſoul was here yeſterday; you may remember, we were deny'd to every body, becauſe we would make an end of reading the Count de Gabalis, which we were to return to-day; and, laſt night, I remov'd this jar from the place where it was before, to where it ſtands now, and am ſure there was nothing in it at that time. I will not pretend to reſolve your doubts, reply'd Mademoiſelle de Fontenay, for I comprehend as little of this adventure as you; but I will go and endeavour to make amends for the bad night it cauſed me: Hereupon the Marchioneſs went with her friend to her chamber, where getting into bed together, they ſlept very quietly till noon.

It

It muſt be own'd, ſaid Mademoiſelle de Fonte-
y to the Marchioneſs, as ſoon as they were
vake, that it is a great happineſs, not to be ſo
ndſome as you; no lover, either celeſtial, or
rreſtial, comes to diſturb my repoſe. We muſt
ſolutely dive to the bottom of laſt night's myſte-
, anſwer'd the Marchioneſs, laughing at her
iend's thought; the preſent that has been made
e, againſt my will, is too conſiderable for me
ot to return it; if it were but a trifle, I would
ep it, without troubling myſelf any farther about

Perhaps, reply'd Mademoiſelle de Fontenay,
e diamonds are not ſo fine, as we at firſt ima-
n'd them; let us examine them again, now it is
oad day-light. Hereupon they got up, and go-
g into the Marchioneſs's apartment, took up the
acelet, which they found in the place where they
d left it, and thought the diamonds as fine as
fore; but, inſtead of the verſes they had read in
e morning, they found, upon the gold enamell'd
ith blue, a little cupid, half cover'd with a cloud,
d round it theſe words; *I dare not.*

What do you ſay now, my dear Marchioneſs,
y'd Mademoiſelle de Fontenay, have we loſt our
nſes? Did not we read ſome verſes, upon this
acelet in the morning? 'Tis the ſame we found in
e jar, and yet the ſcene is changed, and it is
ite alter'd, ſince we have been aſleep. Indeed, an-
er'd the Marchioneſs, there is ſomething very
rpriſing in all this; let us not ſpeak a word of it,
beg you, till we have ſome better inſight into
hat is paſt.

This was mutually agreed on, and the reſt of
he day paſs'd away, without hearing any thing
f the Marchioneſs's inviſible lover. She had com-
any all the afternoon, and, about evening, ſhe
ent in her coach, with Mademoiſelle de Fontenay,

to take the air. As they had a mind to diſcourſe at liberty, of their adventure the night before, they choſe, inſtead of the Tuilleries, a private garden, which a ſort of Virtuoſo cultivated with great care, in one of the ſuburbs of Paris.

He receiv'd them with great politeneſs; and a little after there came thither ſome courtiers, with whom the Marchioneſs could not avoid entering into converſation, becauſe they were of her acquaintance. The maſter of the garden then ſhew'd them ſome very uncommon birds, with which he amuſed himſelf; and ſome ſilk-worms, with a great number of butterflies, whoſe wings were ſo wonderfully diverſify'd, with various colours, that the ableſt painter in the world, would have been very much put to it, to have ſurpaſſed theſe maſterpieces of nature.

All the company admired them greatly, and the Marchioneſs in particular, was ſo charm'd with them, that ſhe ſaid to her dear Fontenay with a ſmile; if our Sylph would appear to me without frightening me, I would adviſe him to appear under this ſhape. Mademoiſelle de Fontenay was juſt going to anſwer her, when ſhe perceiv'd, that the young Count de Ponteüil was liſtening to their converſation. You are too curious, Count, ſaid Mademoiſelle de Fontenay, to deſire to hearken thus to ladies ſecrets. I have been ſufficiently puniſh'd for my curioſity, madam, anſwer'd he, for I have not heard one word: A little after, he went away with his friend, and the Marchioneſs, having taken two or three turns more, return'd home with Mademoiſelle de Fontenay.

That night paſs'd over very quietly; the Marchioneſs made her friend lie with her, and nothing diſturb'd their repoſe, inſomuch that it was paſt eleven in the morning, when they heard

ſomething

omething fall upon the floor, pretty near the ed. Hereupon the Marchioneſs, opening her urtains, ſaw it was the very ſame little gold key, aſten'd to a gold and blue twiſt, which ſhe had een the night before; ſhe ſhew'd it to Mademoiſelle de Fontenay; and getting out of bed, they ook it up, without knowing what uſe it was deign'd for, and examin'd it very attentively.

Our lover, ſaid the ſprightly Fontenay laughing, has doubtleſs been employed to-night, in etching this pretty key from London, which auſed him to let us ſleep ſo quietly. 'Tis true, anwer'd the Marchioneſs, that it is exactly ike the Engliſh make; but, continued ſhe jeſting, ny lover muſt have paſt the night, after ſome other manner, than in taking a trip thither, for it is certainly the ſame key I ſaw laſt night. Are not you already uneaſy to know how he was employ'd, eply'd the agreeable Mademoiſelle de Fontenay? And are not afraid of his being indebted to ſome other for the ſweets of immortality?

The Marchioneſs laugh'd at her friend's jeſt, nd begg'd her to think; for what uſe this key ould be deſign'd; they did ſo, but all their ſtudy was in vain; when the Marchioneſs, reſolving to ock it up, in a cabinet of fine inlaid work, which ſhe had bought but a week before, found, n the firſt drawer ſhe open'd, what Mademoiſelle e Fontenay and ſhe had ſought in vain: 'Twas a ittle china caſket, of admirable workmanſhip, to which ſhe immediately imagin'd the key belong'd, nor was ſhe miſtaken.

She open'd the caſket then, and found it full of bottles of rock cryſtal, ſet in gold, and ſeparated from each other, by partitions of blue velvet. The ſmell of the eſſences, wherewith the bottles were fill'd, made them judge, that they were the beſt

Italy could afford; but, on their taking one, whereon there was a writing, inſtead of finding thereon eſſence of jeſſamine, or orange-flowers, as uſual, they read theſe words in letters of gold: *An infallible cure for falſhood.* Oh! upon my word, ſaid Mademoiſelle de Fontenay laughing, this preſent is infinitely more valuable than it at firſt ſeem'd to us; your aërial lover, undoubtedly, is willing to communicate to us, ſome of thoſe wonderful ſecrets, of which the celeſtial inhabitants are maſters, and to which mankind are utter ſtrangers.

Let us ſee, cry'd the Marchioneſs, taking the ſecond bottle, what this is good for; and read thereupon: *A preſervative againſt the indiſcretion of lovers.* One may eaſily find cuſtomers enough for this ſecret, ſaid the ſprightly Fontenay, and I beg you would give it me, to make my fortune in a trice. With all my heart, anſwer'd the Marchioneſs, jeſting likewiſe, and the ſooner, becauſe I believe it will never be of any uſe to me. However, don't ſwear any thing, reply'd Mademoiſelle de Fontenay, unleſs you depend very much, upon the fidelity of the Sylphs.

But let us examine the third bottle, continued ſhe, taking it in her hands, and reading as follows: *An infallible philter to preſerve or create love after marriage.* Oh! for this, ſaid the Marchioneſs, 'tis a pity the phial is ſo ſmall, there would be no want of people to beſtow it on. And what do you ſay to this reply'd Mademoiſelle de Fontenay, reading the label on the next bottle? *Eſſence of the true Cyprian poppy, to lay the jealous aſleep.* This is not to be deſpiſed, reſum'd Mademoiſelle de Fontenay, and I know ſome folks, who would be very glad to borrow a few doſes of it. Let us ſee what this here contains, ſaid the Marchioneſs, and read as follows:

lows: *A ſpecifick to revive the paſſion, which e begins to extingiſh.* This, anſwer'd Made- iſelle de Fontenay, is a ſecret, which we u'd find the moſt difficulty to diſpoſe of; for I cy, when a paſſion begins to decay, one has no at mind to re-kindle it. Let us ſee whether s contains any thing more uſeful, ſaid the Mar- ioneſs, taking the laſt bottle; upon which ſhe d theſe words: *A ſecret found out by Bacchus alleviate the pains of abſence.* It muſt be mpagne then, cry'd Mademoiſelle de Fonte- y laughing; but let us examine, what is in a box at is in the middle of the caſket. 'Tis a very e patch-box, anſwer'd the Marchioneſs, looking on it, but opening it, ſhe found a note, wherein re theſe verſes.

Amongſt ſo many ſecrets rare,
I none have put, whereby the fair,
May keep their beauty from decay;
You, like the Goddeſſes on high,
Belinda, no ſuch arts need try,
Since yours will never fade away.

Whoever this inviſible lover is, ſaid the archioneſs, after having read theſe verſes, it uſt be own'd, that there is abundance of wit, d invention in all he does: And abundance of gnificence likewiſe, anſwer'd Mademoiſelle de ntenay. I am abſolutely reſolv'd on diving to e bottom of this adventure, reply'd the Marchio- eſs; and I will put up the key of the cabinet ſo curely, that it ſhall not be poſſible, for the fu- re, to convey any thing therein, unleſs ſome ſu- erior power does actually interpoſe: It will be eceſſary, beſides, to examine all my ſervants, that we may judge, whether any of them have a corre-

ſpondence, with the perſon who is the author of all this gallantry. That ſhall be my province, ſaid Mademoiſelle de Fontenay, and I will leave no ſtone unturn'd to diſcover the truth; but take care not to leave your key where any one can get at it. I warrant you, anſwer'd the Marchioneſs, and immediately put it up, with all imaginary precaution in her pocket.

That night, the two friends went to the play; and from thence to take a walk in the Tuilleries, where they were join'd by the Count de Ponteüil, with ſome other noblemen; and their converſation being very agreeable, they ſtaid till it was pretty late. Being come home, and having ſupped, and diſmiſſed their attendants, as for this night, ſaid the Marchioneſs, we ſhall be ſecure from preſents; I have the key of the cabinet ſtill in my pocket, and it is impoſſible any thing ſhould be convey'd into it. Let us ſee that, anſwer'd Mademoiſelle de Fontenay, taking the key, and opening one of the drawers. But ſhe had hardly done ſo, when ſomething, coming haſtily out of it, bruſh'd by her face, and put out the candle.

Hereupon, ſhe gave a great ſhriek; and the Marchioneſs going up to her with another candle, they ſaw, that this accident had been cauſed by a number of butterflies, which had come out of the drawer, and flying ſeveral at once, through the candle, had put it out, with a great deal of eaſe. Oh! heavens! ſaid the Marchioneſs, what is all this? I am terrify'd to death, anſwer'd the frighten'd Fontenay; don't you remember, that it came into your head, the day before yeſterday, in the curſed garden wherein we were walking, to wiſh that your Sylph would appear to you, under the ſhape of thoſe butterflies, which we thought ſo beautiful? But what buſineſs have I, that have no

manner

manner of concern in your curioſity, nor no lo-
ers, to undergo all theſe frights? upon my word,
eply'd the Marchioneſs, I am ſo terrify'd myſelf,
hat I know not what to ſay, let us call ſome of
he ſervants: accordingly, they rung the bell for
he Marchioneſs's women, who were likewiſe very
uch aſtoniſh'd, to ſee a great number of butter-
lies, flying up and down the chamber, and round
he candles, ſome of which they put out from
ime to time, becauſe they flew in cluſters through
he flame.

Hereupon, the Marchioneſs reſolv'd to lie in Ma-
emoiſelle de Fontenay's chamber, and cauſed all
he windows of her's to be ſet open, to make, as
he ſaying is, a golden bridge, for the enemy to re-
reat: nevertheleſs, ſhe and her friend did not ſleep
ery quietly, and there were no manner of rea-
nings, to which they had not recourſe, to account
or this laſt adventure, which ſeem'd to them the
oſt ſurpriſing of all; for whatever correſpondence
here might be, with one of their domeſticks, and
lover who might have corrupted him, none of
hem could poſſibly know, what the Marchioneſs
ad ſaid only, in a jeſt, to her friend, at the
irtuoſo's.

At laſt, day appear'd, and the Marchioneſs,
who could not ſleep, propoſed to her friend, to
ake the air a little, in a balcony, that look'd
pon the garden; accordingly they got up, and, as
he Marchioneſs was going to put on her night-
own, ſhe ſaw a butterfly come out of it, which
edoubled her fear; and which flew out, in all
aſte, at the balcony door, that Mademoiſelle de
ontenay had juſt ſet open. This terrify'd her ſo
uch, that ſhe hardly durſt touch her night-gown
ny more; but Mademoiſelle de Fontenay, encou-
aged her a little; and helping her to put it on, a

note fell out of one of the ſleeves, wherein they found theſe verſes, when they had recover'd courage enough to open, and read it.

Belinda, why d' you chooſe that I
Shou'd in this trifling form appear?
To pleaſe my charmer I comply,
And yield the mean diſguiſe to wear?

But, in this deſpicable State,
Tho' I'm allow'd your charms to view,
Much happier would be my fate,
Might I appear your lover true.

I dare not for the future wiſh any thing, ſaid the Marchioneſs; and even if my heart were inclinable to it, I am ſenſible, I have not fortitude of mind enough, to bear things that are ſupernatural. I believ'd, or at leaſt I ſuſpected till now, anſwer'd the charming Fontenay, that ſome of your women, in concert with a conceal'd lover, might have been the ſecret cauſe of all that has happen'd; but the adventure of the butterflies has quite alter'd my opinion: for which of them could poſſibly have divined a thing, which you only ſpoke to me? And how could they have put theſe butterflies into this cabinet, the key whereof you kept ſo carefully?

I am ſo much aſtoniſh'd, reply'd the Marchioneſs, that I can not ſo much as offer, at giving any account for this laſt event; and, in order to ſee, whether this inviſible lover will not abandon us, I will go this very day to my country ſeat at Surêne. The lovely Fontenay approv'd of this reſolution; and both of them finding themſelves too thoroughly awake, to be able to get to ſleep again immediately, call'd their attendants; and to avoid

the

he heat of the day, ſet out, in the Marchioneſs's oach, about ſix in the morning.

As the weather was admirable, they ordered the oachman to drive very ſoftly; and ſent a ſervant efore them, to order dinner to be got ready, and he beds to be air'd. Being arriv'd at a river, hich they muſt neceſſarily ferry over, they ighted; Mademoiſelle de Fontenay, who was aturally fearful, not being able to reſolve on ferry-ng over in the coach, wherefore the Marchioneſs id the ſame in complaiſance to her. But, ſcarcely ad the maſter of the ferry-boat perceiv'd the Marchioneſs, whom he knew very well, becauſe e often carry'd her over, in her way to her coun-ry ſeat, before he went up to her, and preſenting er a letter; here, madam, ſaid he, is a letter, hich I was ordered to deliver to you, as ſoon as ou ſhould arrive here. And who, ſaid the Mar-hioneſs, very much ſurprized, could give you ny ſuch order, for I never told any one that I in-ended to come hither? 'Tis above two hours, owever, reply'd he, ſince a tall man on horſe-ack brought it; and I ſhould have given it to our valet de chambre, but that I was ſtrictly en-oin'd, to deliver it only into your own hands.

How, cry'd Mademoiſelle de Fontenay, was his letter here, before the Marchioneſs's valet de hambre got hither? Above an hour, anſwer'd he ferry-man. Let us ſee then, ſaid Madame 'Autricourt, taking the letter, what can be the eaning of this likewiſe; hereupon ſhe open'd it, nd ſmiled; and Mademoiſelle de Fontenay, and he read as follows:

To the lovely Marchioneſs d'Autricourt,

IF 'tis only to avoid my love and ſervices, that you are going into the country, how much in vain

is

is this journey? To what part of the univerſe will I not follow you? And what country is inacceſſible to love?

Oh! for this bout, cry'd Mademoiſelle de Fontenay, when they had done reading it, the devil muſt have a hand herein; 'tis impoſſible otherwiſe, that a journey, which was propoſed but a few hours ago, ſhould be already known publickly; and that this letter ſhould have been brought, the moment after we had reſolved thereon; for the time, when the ferry-man ſays he receiv'd it, and that wherein you propoſed going, is much the ſame. Hereupon they aſk'd the ferry-man a hundred queſtions, about the time, the man that brought it, and his horſe, but they were never the wiſer; at laſt, they got again into the coach, and arrived at the Marchioneſs's ſeat.

As ſoon as they had alighted, the valet de chambre, who was in the court-yard, ſaid to the marchioneſs; it was needleſs, Madam, for me to have made ſo much haſte, for the houſe-keeper had been inform'd of your coming, above two hours. By whom, cry'd the Marchioneſs; by a very handſome young man, anſwer'd the houſe-keeper who was preſent, and he ordered me to get your bed ready, becauſe you would not ſit up long after your arrival, not having ſlept a wink all night. And what is become of this man, ſaid the aſtoniſhed Mademoiſelle de Fontenay? I don't know, reply'd the houſe-keeper, for he gallop'd away full ſpeed, and I loſt ſight of him in a moment.

Hereupon the Marchioneſs and her friend went in; and having their heads full of theſe adventures, like true heroines of a romance, made but a light dinner, and went immediately to bed; where, as they were fatigued with having lain awake the night

ight before, and with having taken this journey, early in the morning, they ſlept very ſoundly.

They had ſcarcely open'd their eyes, when word was brought the Marchioneſs, that one of the Counteſs de Roſieres's ſervants, was come from Paris, with a letter for her. The Marchioneſs order'd him immediately to be called in, and aſked him, what urgent buſineſs had occaſioned his coming in ſuch a hurry? I don't know, madam, ſaid he; but having been at your houſe pretty ſoon in the morning, thinking to find you in bed, I was told that you had ſet out very early for Surêne; and the Counteſs, to whom I carried this anſwer, order'd me immediately to make all haſte thither, and carry you this letter.

Upon this the Marchioneſs read it, and found, that the Counteſs de Roſieres deſired her company next day, about an affair of importance, which ſhe did not think proper to commit to writing. Hereupon, ſhe ſhew'd it to her dear Fontenay, and neither of them could imagine what this important affair ſhould be. No matter, ſaid Madame d'Autricourt, let it be what it will, it is my duty to wait upon the Counteſs, to-morrow, as ſhe deſires.

The Counteſs de Roſieres was aunt to Madame d'Autricourt, and had brought her up; for ſhe had loſt her mother, almoſt as ſoon as ſhe was born, wherefore ſhe had always retain'd a vaſt regard for this lady; accordingly ſhe ſent back the ſervant that very evening, with an anſwer ſuitable to her aunt's deſire.

Well, ſaid Mademoiſelle de Fontenay, as ſoon as the ſervant was gone, your aërial lover has undoubtly gain'd over your aunt to his intereſts, for you ſee, you are hardly got hither, before he finds the way to fetch you back again. The Marchioneſs

laugh'd

laugh'd at her friend's imagination, and they talk'd some time, of this laſt order for their return to Paris: After which, having ſupp'd pretty early, and the heat of the day being over, and the weather very proper for walking, they went into the garden; and paſs'd on to a little grove, cut into the form of a ſtar, which was incloſed only by a quick-ſet hedge; ſo that it was very eaſy to get into it, without going through the Marchioneſs's garden.

The Marchioneſs, then, had not walk'd there many minutes, with her dear companion, when they heard ſeveral hautboys, which play'd ſome of the choiceſt parts of Lully's operas. Undoubtedly, ſaid Mademoiſelle de Fontenay, this is an entertainment, which your inviſible lover has prepared for you. I don't believe it, anſwer'd Madame d'Autricourt; there are other lovers at Surêne, who perhaps have a mind, to give their miſtreſſes a ſerenade this evening, and theſe hautboys undoubtedly are rehearſing it. It does not ſeem at all like a rehearſal, reply'd Mademoiſelle de Fontenay; theſe hautboys form an admirable concert, and beſides they are directly in the grove: We muſt enquire then into the meaning of it, ſaid Madame d'Autricourt, and went up towards the muſick.

As ſoon as they were near it, the muſicians, laying aſide their hautboys, form'd a concert of voice-flutes, which was ſo charming, that it had the power, for ſome time, to ſuſpend the curioſity both of the Marchioneſs and her friend; wherefore they ſat them down, upon ſeats of turf, to hearken to it with the more attention; and this agreeable concert having laſted for ſome time, a very fine voice ſung the following words.

Still

Still muſt I lie conceal'd! ah! why?
O cruel love! hard deſtiny!
Haſte to a wretched lover's aid;
Since thoſe bright eyes, which I adore,
Have ſeen my love, let me no more,
By my concealment, be betray'd.

Now, madam, ſaid Mademoiſelle de Fontenay, ughing, you can't avoid accepting of the ſerenade; deed, anſwer'd the Marchioneſs, at leaſt it is ainſt my will. This ſaid, ſhe roſe up, and ent to examine the muſicians, who had ſet them to ork; but could get nothing elſe out of them, an that they were fetched by a young man, who d brought them thither in a coach, which was ll waiting for them at a little diſtance; and that e ſame man conducted them thither on horſeback, id them very liberally, and placed them in this tle grove, with orders to ſtrike up, as ſoon as they ould ſee two ladies walking there, after which e rode away full ſpeed. And if you had not me, ſaid another of the muſicians, we had far- er orders, to advance into the garden, and play nder your window.

But thoſe words, which one of you ſung, here had you them, continued Madame d'Au- ricourt? The ſame man gave them us in writing, nſwer'd the muſician; and, as they are ſet to an pera tune, which is very much in vogue, I had nly the trouble, of learning them by heart. Here- pon the Marchioneſs, rightly judging, that ſhe ould not be informed of what ſhe deſired, by erſons who were themſelves ignorant thereof, etired with her dear Fontenay, after have heark- ned ſome time longer, to this agreeable concert.

Being

Being come to the houſe, they went directly to bed, and were not diſturbed that night with any new accident; next day, they dined in very good time, and immediately afterwards got into the coach, in order to return to Paris; where Mademoiſelle de Fontenay, was ſet down at one of her friends, and Madame d'Autricourt went directly to her aunt's, as ſhe had promiſed her.

In the evening, ſhe called upon Mademoiſelle de Fontenay, where ſhe had left her, and, as they were going home together, well, madam, ſaid the uneaſy Fontenay, with that eagerneſs, which is inſeparable from true friendſhip, have you heard any thing at your aunt's which pleaſes you? It would certainly be an agreeable propoſal to another, ſaid the Marchioneſs, but it is not what I like, in ſhort, 'tis a propoſal of marriage. Marriage! cry'd Mademoiſelle de Fontenay, that is a great deal worſe, than our inviſible lover! and the name of this new adorer, tell me quickly, I beſeech you? The Count de Ponteüil, reply'd the Marchioneſs; and nothing is more ſurprizing, than that this young nobleman, whom I ſee pretty often, ſhould make me a propoſal of marriage, without having ever given me, any marks of that particular eſteem, which he ſeems to have for me. The offer, howevever, ſeems to me very advantagious, anſwered Mademoiſelle de Fontenay; the Count de Ponteüil is young, handſome, well-made, his own maſter, and, 'tis ſaid, has a very conſiderable eſtate; and your affairs, which your huſband left in great diſorder, ought, one would think, to make you liſten to ſuch a propoſal very favourably.

This is my aunt's advice, anſwer'd the Marchioneſs; but, I own, it diſguſts me, that the Count de Ponteüil never thought me worthy of his addreſſes;

dreſſes; for he is naturally gallant: I knew
n in love, two or three years ago, with a lady
my acquaintance, and he left nothing undone,
t a moſt tender and witty lover could think of,
gain her. Wherefore, his way of behaviour
me at preſent, ſatisfies me, that he thinks, a
an ought to obſerve no manner of ceremony,
th a woman, whom he deſigns to make his
ife.

Here is a great deal of niceneſs, intirely out of
aſon, ſaid Mademoiſelle de Fontenay laughing;
e Count de Ponteüil undoubtedly loves you, other-
iſe he would not deſire to marry you; and he
agin'd, that in a deſign, of ſuch conſequence as
is, there was no neceſſity of obſerving trifling
nctilios: But perhaps, continued ſhe jeſting,
e amorous Sylph rivals him in your heart, and
ur affections. Without diſpute, anſwered the
archioneſs, bantering likewiſe, I ſhould be glad,
my inviſible lover had the air of the Count de
onteüil, or if the Count de Ponteüil, had the love
nd delicacy of the aërial ſpirit. He has both the
ne and the other, ſaid the young Count de Pon-
üil himſelf, coming out of a cloſet, and throw-
ng himſelf at the Marchioneſs's feet, and a paſſion
et more ardent, and more faithful than you can
magine.

The Marchioneſs was very much ſurpriz'd, to
ee the Count, whom ſhe little expected, eſpecially
n ſuch a place, and to find by his words, that he
ad overheard all their converſation. But, my
ord, ſaid ſhe, who allowed you to come hither,
without giving me any notice? And who let you
nto that cloſet, from whence you came out?
The Sylph, your lover, madam, reply'd he ſmi-
ing; he rendered me inviſible, and has given me
up all his pretenſions to your heart; and, that you

may

may not queſtion my coming from him, ſee here what he has given me, to ſhew you as a token thereof. He then preſented to the Marchioneſs that bracelet, with the verſes, which ſhe and Mademoiſelle de Fontenay had firſt found, in the china jar; and which had been changed for another, whilſt they were aſleep in Mademoiſelle de Fontenay's chamber.

At laſt, my eyes are open, ſaid the Marchioneſs agreeably to her young lover; I know the Sylph, and am not ſorry that he has thus yielded up his pretenſions to you: But, as all the things that are paſſed, ſeem'd very much like ſupernatural adventures, I beg you, tell me ſincerely, how you was able to bring them to paſs, and who was your aſſiſtant in impoſing on me?

The little inclination, which I ſaw in you, anſwer'd the Count de Ponteüil, to receive the ſervices of all thoſe, who have had hitherto the boldneſs to adore you, made me contrive a way to render you mine, after ſuch a ſingular manner, that it ſhould not be in your power to refuſe them. I happened to hear you mentioning the Count de Gabalis, and 'twas I who cauſed that book to be lent you by Mademoiſelle de Tilly; who laid it deſignedly upon the table, againſt you next came thither; and you did not fail to open it, and to borrow it with ſome eagerneſs, as had been imagined.

I was forced to corrupt one of your ſervants, I am obliged to own it; but I flatter myſelf with the hopes, of being able to obtain his pardon; he lies over your chamber; and cauſing a hole to be bored through the cieling, which is not very thick, and faſtening ſome falſe valences to your curtains, of the ſame colour, that they might be the leſs taken notice of, it was eaſy to move the

curtains,

tains, and to let down the little key, which
hten'd you ſo much; and we took care to
e away theſe falſe valences, as ſoon as you was
e into Mademoiſelle de Fontenay's apartment:
for the bracelet, it was put at night where
found it, and we ſtruck thrice upon the china
by the means of a braſs wire, which we let
wn through the cieling.

Having heard what you ſaid to Mademoiſelle de
ntenay, at the Virtuoſo's, where you had a
cy to walk, I took advantage thereof, to con-
ue to alarm you; and the Virtuoſo being one
my friends, I eaſily obtained a hundred butter-
s, which I locked up without difficulty in your
inet, becauſe I have a key to it. There were
o made to it when you bought it, and I had the
caution to make ſure of one; which the man,
o brought the cabinet to you, did not ſcruple
give me, on my deſiring it of him, with ſome
cumſtances, which ſeldom fail of perſuading that
t of people.

Fortunately for me, you took no notice, of the
s of your double key which you had not obſerved;
d the butterflies, which had been ſhut ſome hours
the drawer, ſeeing the light on a ſudden, play'd
eir parts as well, as if they had been taught ſo to
; and chance made one of them lodge in your
ght-gown, which terrify'd you very much next
orning.

On your reſolving upon your journey to Surêne,
our valet de chambre, who was in the plot with
e, coming to give me notice thereof, before he
ent thither, I made one of my ſervants ride full
eed with my letter to the maſter of the ferry, and
inform your houſe-keeper of your coming:
our valet de chambre made the leſs haſte, on pur-
ſe to give him ſufficient time, to get thither

before

before him. And, as for laſt night's concert, the
was nothing extraordinary therein ; my only in
tention was to divert you ; and I ſhall never repen
my having found the means, to teſtify my arde
paſſion for you, without having incurr'd your di
pleaſure.

Hereupon, the Marchioneſs anſwered her love
with abundance of politeneſs ; and forgave, at h
requeſt, the ſervant he had gain'd over to his int
reſt. Mademoiſelle de Fontenay joined then
the converſation, which was very agreeable ; an
the Count de Ponteüil return'd her thanks, for h
care, in defending him ſo well to the Marchione
for his pretended want of delicacy.

Soon after, word was brought, that ſupper w
upon table ; and the Count de Ponteüil would hav
withdrawn ; but the lovely de Fontenay, imag
ning ſhe perceived, by the Marchioneſs's look
that ſhe ſhould not be diſpleaſed if he ſtaid, to
him laughing, that ſhe would deſire him to ſta
ſupper ; and that ſhe thought it was high time, h
ſhould begin to grow better acquainted in th
houſe.

Hereupon, the Count ſtaid with a great deal o
joy, and continued to make his addreſſes to th
Marchioneſs ; and ſome days after, their marri
age articles being ſign'd, at the Counteſs de Ro
fieres, they went with a ſmall company, to cele
brate their happy nuptials, at the Marchioneſs
country ſeat ; where the joy wa much greate
than the magnificence ; and love performed th
honours of the ſolemnity, as it made the felicit
of this new married couple.

THE

THE

Heart a Shittlecock:

OR,

The INCONSIDERATE LOVER.

THERE lived, in one of the moſt agreeable cities in France, a gentleman named Nican-; of a family as illuſtrious for its antiquity, as the ſervices it had always rendered the ſtate: theſe great advantages, far from inducing him to ſatisfied, with the reputation acquired by his eſtors, were ſo many incentiyes, which ani-ed him to perform great actions; and he ſup-ted the luſtre of his family, with abundance of ry, as the wounds he had receiv'd on ſeveral oc-ions, ſufficiently teſtify'd.

t laſt, the general peace, having rendered his pre-ce needleſs in the army, he return'd home, den with honours, to his own province, from ich he had been abſent many years; where his neroſity, his zeal to ſerve his friends, his rea-eſs to oblige all the world, and his eaſy and en-ging behaviour, diſtinguiſh'd him at all times, and led every day, to the eſteem and reputation he d acquired.

There

There was no family, in the province, ſo illuſtrious, that did not paſſionately covet his alliance and would not have taken it for an honour; accordingly, many conſiderable matches were propoſed to him: And Nicander, ſeeing no longer a likelihood of any calls to the field, began to think in good earneſt of marrying, and ſettling himſelf, (as 'tis uſually called) in order to get an heir to his eſtate which was the greateſt in that country.

He ought, however, in prudence to have conſider'd, that he was in a pretty advanced age being turn'd of fifty; and that he had ſeveral wounds, one of which had left upon him an ailment, that would not very well agree with marriage.

He ought, we ſay, to have conſider'd this; but who that is in love ever hearken'd to reaſon? Accordingly, Nicander had not more prudence than his neighbours; and to ſhew he had not, he caſt his eyes upon Clarice, a lady, indeed, who was not only young and handſome, but of a noble and illuſtrious family; but who, although ſhe had a very ſmall fortune, was a coquet to the laſt degree, and moſt intolerably proud.

All this did not diſcourage Nicander; he thought, ſhe would eaſily be prevailed upon, by the great advantages he was reſolved to offer her; and that time, with his care, might reform her by degrees, and bring her to a different behaviour. He was not deceiv'd in the firſt part of his conjectures; for he was not troubled to court her long; ſhe ſoon came to an agreement with her parents, and ambition had no difficulty, in perſuading her to what love generally perſuades others.

As nothing, but the deſire of ſatisfying that paſſion had induced her to this marriage; ſhe had no ſooner gain'd her ends, than her complaiſance

was

as of very ſhort duration ; and the too credulous Nicander ſoon ſaw himſelf the object of her indifference, and diſdain.

The city wherein Nicander lived, was not more famous for the beauty of its ſituation, than for the variety and merit of its academies ; which drew thither a great concourſe of ſtrangers from all parts. One of the moſt famous joined to Nicander's houſe ; which gave occaſion, to one of his moſt intimate friends, named Periander, to borrow both his houſe and table for his ſon, whom he had ſent to that city, to learn his exerciſes. This young man, whoſe name was Florio, was but two and twenty ; had been about ſix months at Nicander's, when he married Clarice ; and the great friendſhip he had for the father, made him have no ſmall one for his ſon.

But he did not as yet well know him ; Florio had till then concealed his faults, or, at leaſt, had been ſo fortunate as not to meet with any provocation to ſhew them. He had the moſt deceitful outſide in the world, and the moſt capable of engaging one's affection. He had a peculiar ſweetneſs in his looks, a ſparkling eye, a fine ſhape, a noble and great air, and a very winning behaviour ; but theſe conceal'd a mind that was fickle, proud, turbulent, and dangerous to the laſt degree. Clarice, who was charmed with his perſon, was overjoy'd that the eſteem, ſhewn him by her huſband, authoriz'd her doing the ſame ; and the preſence of Florio, with the converſation ſhe ſometimes had with him, inflaming her heart more and more, this eſteem ſoon changed into a violent love.

She did not fail communicating this to Phillis, who was her woman ; who loved her tenderly ; and of whoſe ſecrecy and fidelity, ſhe was well aſſured,

having often put it to the tryal. Phillis was very much aſtoniſh'd at this confeſſion, and did not fail remonſtrating to her miſtreſs, the dangers to which this love would expoſe her; ſetting before her eyes the inconſtancy of young men, and the little truſt a woman could put in them; eſpecially ſuch a one as Florio, who, ſhe ſaid, by what ſhe could judge of him, was proud, imprudent, fickle, capricious, and ſubject to a great many failings. However, all theſe remonſtrances ſerved but to increaſe her paſſion; ſhe threw herſelf at her feet, threatened to lay violent hands upon herſelf, and in ſhort, by continual prayers, tears, and preſents, gain'd her over to her intereſt, and engaged her to aſſiſt her in her love.

Phillis, then, no longer keeping any meaſures, confeſs'd to her, what her prudence had till then concealed; namely, that whenever Florio found an opportunity of talking with her, all his diſcourſe was of the beauty of Clarice, and the charms of her wit; which he deſcribed in ſuch a lively and moving manner, with ſo much tenderneſs and paſſion, that ſhe could aſſure her he was deſperately in love.

'Tis impoſſible to conceive the joy, this confeſſion gave Clarice; ſhe was ſo pleaſed therewith, that ſhe made her repeat it ſeveral times, as if ſhe forgot it, as faſt as ſhe heard it; and after a thouſand proteſtations, and vows of acknowledgment, conjured her to procure her very ſoon an interview with Florio. This, however, was not very eaſy; Nicander, ſince his marriage, was either continually at home with his ſpouſe, or, whenever he ſtirred abroad, took her always with him. But, when Phillis had long puzzled her brains in vain, in obedience to her miſtreſs, chance proved favourable to their deſigns; for

ithin a few days, there happened a quarrel be-
veen two gentlemen, both friends to Nicander,
hoſe Eſtates were adjoining to one of his country
ats. Word was immediately brought thereof to
m, upon which he got that inſtant on horſeback,
order to go, and endeavour to reconcile them.
Clarice was not a little overjoy'd to find herſelf
liberty; and Phillis, in concert with her, did
t fail immediately to engage Florio, to come
at afternoon, and play with her at ſhittlecock,
a great hall adjoining to her chamber, where
arice was to drop in, as if by chance. Accor-
ngly Florio came thither at the appointed time,
tirely ignorant of their deſigns, and his own
od fortune; but, luckily for him, he had never
nd himſelf in a better humour, nor more diſ-
ſed to take advantage thereof. He began then
play with Phillis in ſuch a happy temper, that
ery incident of the play ſeem'd to furniſh him
th freſh matter to jeſt upon; which he did
th ſo much wit and humour, that Phillis
uld not help, every minute, burſting into a
ud fit of laughter.
In the mean while, Clarice enter'd the hall, at
hich Florio ſeem'd very much ſurpriſed; ſo, I
ve caught you together, ſaid ſhe, laughing,
u are a very happy man, to have the privilege of
verting yourſelf thus with the pretty women.
hat might be, Madam, anſwered Phillis, if it
re with you: I am not worthy of that happi-
ſs, replied Florio, and if it ſhould be granted
, it would be contrary to my expectation. I
n't think you deſerve it indeed, ſaid Clarice,
d for that reaſon I will have the pleaſure of grant-
you the favour, that you may be the more
liged to me.

Having thus ſaid, and taking the battledore ou
of Phillis's hand; come, my cavalier, ſaid ſhe, le
us ſee what you can do. You will ſoon be ſenſible o
my weakneſs, anſwered he, for how is it poſſibl
to reſiſt you? After all, Madam, continued he
this play is pretty much the repreſentation of wha
paſſes in love; for inſtance, methinks this ſhittle
cock which I ſend you, is my heart, whereof
make you a preſent, and which flies to you upo
the wings of love. I don't like your preſen
ſaid ſhe, and you ſee how honeſt I am, in returnin
it immediately. The greater is my misfortun
purſued he, and that battledore, wherewith yo
are arm'd againſt this unfortunate ſhittlecock, re
preſents the cruelty, wherewith you repulſe th
heart which courts your acceptance: What! wi
you have no pity? Would you have it in a con
tinual agitation? And will you never allow
any reſt?

No, truly, not if I can help it, ſaid ſhe, an
I will make uſe of my utmoſt ſkill to ſucce
therein; 'tis in this agitation that it gives m
moſt pleaſure, and I ſhould have none if it were
reſt. I will endeavour, nevertheleſs, Madam
continued he, to ſecure it ſome, by forcing it upo
you ſo often, that you ſhall not be able always
return it. I don't believe, that ſuch a misfortun
will befall me, anſwer'd Clarice, and I am mo
expert at this play then you imagine. As ſhe ſa
this, Florio was ſo much taken up with admirin
her, that, no longer minding the ſhittlecock,
let it paſs, and drop at his feet. Take up yo
heart again, my brave Sir, cried Clarice imm
diately, laughing; you are conquered, and
have obliged you in ſpite of your teeth to take it
yourſelf. If your cruelty condemns it, ſaid h
ſtooping for it, it muſt not be at my feet that
m

uſt die; and ſee, how love has brought it to
e again, and how it flies again towards you, in
der to expire more gloriouſly at yours.

Phillis now perceiving that the converſation
ew warm, thought they had no longer any need
her preſence, and that the beſt way to ſerve
em would be to leave them. Florio, who ſoon
ſerved it, was overjoy'd to ſee himſelf at liberty
her abſence, however, he continued playing
ſome time longer, but with ſo much Inadver-
nce, and Indifference, that it was viſible, his
nd and his eyes, which followed the dictates
his heart, no longer had any correſpondence
th his hand. Clarice hugg'd herſelf for it within
rſelf, but nevertheleſs ſhe complain'd of him, for
ſſing the ſhittlecock at every turn, and imputed
his want of ſkill, the faults which love alone
ade him commit.

The conſtraint, Florio had hitherto put upon
mſelf, was too great to bear long; wherefore he
on laid down the battledore, and applying him-
f wholly to Clarice, gave her to underſtand, by
e moſt paſſionate expreſſions in the world, that
was deſperately in love with her. At this con-
ſſion, Clarice, who was prepared for it, ſeemed
be greatly ſurprized, and even went ſo far, as
feign herſelf highly incenſed; but pretended to
e pacified by degrees, upon the excuſes Florio
ade for the exceſs of his paſſion. At the ſame
me, as if ſhe had but juſt perceived that ſhe was
one with him, ſhe made as if ſhe would have re-
red; that he might receive as a new obligation,
e honour ſhe ſhould do him in ſtaying, and that
aving purchaſed it by the moſt urgent intreaties,
nd having undergone the apprehenſion of loſing
, he might the better know how to ſet a value
pon it.

Hereupon, Florio got between her and the door, and conjured her a thouſand times to ſtay. What, ſaid he, are you jealous of the happineſs I enjoy! A happineſs I have but juſt taſted, that coſts you ſo little, and which, I would purchaſe with my life! What have I ſaid! What have I done! Have I let fall any thing to diſpleaſe you? No, Florio, anſwered ſhe, you pleaſe me but too well, for that reaſon I would fly you; I am married; I have meaſures to keep; moſt ſervants are deceitful; and although my huſband is not jealous, he may be made ſo, by falſe reports. In a word, I ſhould be very ſorry, he ſhould hear that I had been found alone with you in his abſence. Madam, replied Florio, are you doing any thing that is to blame? Are we ſhut up together? Do we hide ourſelves? Is not this place open, and expoſed to the eyes of all your family? And are not you aſſured of my reſpect? Alas! continued he, how much is Nicander's fate to be envy'd, in poſſeſſing the moſt charming, and moſt amiable perſon in the world! I ſhould think myſelf the happieſt of mankind; to have only the liberty to ſee and ſpeak to you ſometimes: My life depends thereon, and you would be barbarous to the laſt degree, if you refuſed me this honour.

If it be any favour to ſee me, anſwered Clarice, what need have you to aſk it of me? You need only have eyes; accordingly you do ſee me, and ſpeak to me too, at all times, before my huſband: what would you have more? That this huſband, reply'd he, ſhould not be the troubleſome witneſs of this happy privilege; that his preſence ſhould not imbitter the ſweets thereof, and, in ſhort, that I ſhould neither lay a conſtraint upon my looks, or my ſentiments. If they have reaſon and honour for their guide, continued Clarice, nothing can

or ought to lay a conſtraint upon them, and ou may give them free liberty. Ah! Madam, joined Florio, reaſon has nothing to do here; it not by her they are directed, it is by love; and here there is never ſo little love, people don't erplex themſelves about reaſon, which then ſeems ain, and ridiculous: Believe me, we are both of age, when it is no crime, to act ſometimes contra- to that ſevere judge; but it is a great one to ſa- rifice one's repoſe, and one's life to her.

Clarice all this while, liſtened to him with undance of attention, and pleaſure, and being ore inflamed than ever, remain'd for ſome time, a loſs what to anſwer; ſhe did not believe him knowing, and ſo well verſed in love affairs: rom that time Florio form'd to himſelf a happy reſage; for he perceived very well, by Clarice's ſorder and ſilence, that he had touch'd her, and at ſhe did not altogether diſapprove of his axims; wherefore he preſſed her ſo agreeably, at at laſt, ſhe conſented to have a private inter- ew with him. Neither was this any wonder, r it was a happineſs, for which ſhe had wiſhed, leaſt as much as he, and whereof the return Nicander would deprive her very ſoon.

Nicander, among other ornaments, had a very ne garden, on the right of which was a long ady bower, made of fir and cypreſs trees, which mbracing and intermingling branches with each ther, preſerved the place from the approach of e ſun, and only let in a ſort of twilight, more leaſing to lovers than the brighteſt day. This ower, ſo charming, and ſo proper for the myſte- es of love, was the rendezvous of our enamour'd air, and they promiſed both to be there next orning very early. Never did night ſeem ſo ng, as this did to our lovers; Florio could not

close his eyes one moment, but did nothing but walk up and down his chamber, open his window from time to time, and full of impatience, accuse the day of slothfulness. Clarice, on the other hand, suffered no less, but was in perpetual uneasiness, and agitation; and thought that the hour of this happy rendezvous went back, instead of approaching.

As soon as Florio saw the first glimpse of day, he would have flown into the garden, and nothing detain'd him, but the fear of creating some suspicion, by walking at an hour so extraordinary. He could not, however, forbear going into it much sooner than usual, and was already under the bower, when a sudden noise surprized, and frighten'd him. 'Twas Clarice, who came out at a back-door, which opened upon the middle of the bower, from her apartment: He recover'd himself as soon as he saw her, but not so soon but she had perceiv'd his disorder. 'Tis I, said she, fear nothing, I do not come here, you know with the sentiments of an enemy; and the steps I take on your account, ought to convince you of the great esteem I have for you. I swear likewise answer'd he, that 'tis impossible to love you better than I do, and that I am entirely yours: I know such protestations, which are usual in the mouth of lovers, are credited no farther than they are confirm'd by services, and perseverance; but time will give you but too many proofs of my sincerity; what did I say? Time! Heavens! How I shudder at the word! Alas! Imagine how terrible it is to an enamour'd heart, which being torn, and hurried away, every moment, by the impatient and tormenting desire, of enjoying the only object to which it perpetually aspires, is no longer master of itself; for, in short, this is the miserable state

which you have reduced me; my fate is in ur hands; and you are the abſolute miſtreſs of y life: Yes, I can no longer beat up, and my ath is inevitable, if your pity does not ſoon put end to the pains which deſtroy me. Can you ſo inhuman, in return for ſo much love, to prive him of life, who only deſires to devote it holly to your ſervice, and to adore you to his ſt gaſp?

Clarice, in her heart, was charm'd with this portunity; and being equally inflamed herſelf, d ready to yield, had need of calling to her iſtance, the decency of her ſex, and even the in-reſt of her love, which would make her conqueſt no value, by rendering it too ſudden, and too ſy; wherefore ſhe only anſwered all theſe efforts his paſſion, by witty and engaging raillery, ixed with agreeable, and artful equivocations, hoſe favourable meaning, left him room enough, hope for every thing.

Their converſation laſted till broad day ob-ged them to ſeparate; reaſon indeed condemn'd em for it, but love would not let them reſolve on it, and they did not at laſt conſent to it, ll they had both promiſed to meet again next orning. They did ſo again, and were as happy, nd again as loth to part; in ſhort, their inter-iews continued, and their familiarity increaſing very day, Clarice, according to cuſtom, coming ne morning to the bower, where Florio was wait-ng for her, full of impatience, as ſoon as he ſaw er appear, he ran to meet her; ah! too happy oment, cry'd he, is there any felicity compa-able to mine. This ſaid, he embraced her ten-crly, and catching her up on a ſudden, in his rms, carried her to the moſt retired part of it, ith ſo much rapidity, and ſpeed, that one would

have ſworn, love had lent him his wings to bea
her.

He threw himſelf ſuddenly at her feet, and wit
his heart and eyes full of that god, which anima
ted him, ſaid to her, in the moſt tender manner
all that he is capable of inſpiring; and preſſing her
eagerly in theſe ſweet tranſports, ſoon triumphe
over a virtue, which only ſtood out, in order to b
forced to ſurrender.

This happy bower, during the abſence of Ni
cander, which was longer than he had imagin'd
became the ordinary confidant of all their ſecret
and all their pleaſures: But, his return ſuſpende
them for ſome days; after which our lovers too
heart by degrees, and at laſt return'd to their o
rendezvous, that is to ſay, this bower. However, i
a little while, it ſeem'd too far diſtant for them
and cuſtom, and ſucceſs, having given them mo
boldneſs, they choſe a place that was nearer, an
more commodious, which was Phillis's cham
ber; where Clarice uſed to meet her lover,
ſoon as Nicander was aſleep.

This chamber join'd to Nicander's; and w
ſeparated only by a wainſcot partition, where
there was a glaſs-door, before which they uſed
draw a curtain, when they would not be ſee
Beſides this door, which opened into Nicande
chamber, there was another that opened into
common gallery, by which every body went uſ
ally into Phillis's chamber; the other being on
a convenience for her miſtreſs, when ſhe want
her in a hurry.

One night, Nicander, being return'd fro
hunting, very much fatigued, and having be
tormented by the ailment which his wounds h
left him, his pain ſoon after giving him ſome r
ſpite, he went to bed, and in a little while f
aſle

ſleep. Clarice, who had followed him thither, loſt no time, but riſing ſoftly, ſlipt through the glaſs-door, into Phillis's chamber, where Florio was waiting for her, and immediately bolted the door for fear of a ſurprize: She thought ſhe had likewiſe entirely drawn the curtain, but had done it only by halves, and one might eaſily ſee all that paſſed in the chamber.

As ſoon as Clarice enter'd, Phillis went out at the other door, and ſtaid in the gallery, to leave our lovers at liberty, and be upon the watch for their ſecurity. She had already ſtood centinel there ſome time, when finding herſelf ſleepy, ſhe uſed her utmoſt efforts to overcome it; and not daring to walk in the gallery, for fear of making a noiſe, ſhe went down into the kitchen for a glaſs of water, deſigning to return immediately, but as ill-luck would have it, ſhe fell aſleep.

The moon ſhone that night very bright, and reflecting its light directly upon the windows of Phillis's chamber, one might ſee therein almoſt as plainly as if it had been day. Florio, and Clarice, depending upon Phillis's care, and thinking all ſecure, on every ſide; were alone then together, in an extaſy of pleaſure, when Nicander, being awakened by his pains, ſtarted up, on a ſudden, and having by chance turned his eyes towards Phillis's chamber-door, was ſurprized to ſee, through the place that was left open, two perſons who ſeemed to approach each other, with the utmoſt emotion. This ſurprize ſtruck him ſo ſenſibly, that it ſuſpended his pains for awhile. He went nearer then, and ſaw the ſame perſons, after ſeveral embraces, advance towards Phillis's bed, where he loſt ſight of them, but he thought not the leſs, for being deprived of the ſight. He

could not, however, distinguish any one but Florio; but, having found Phillis alone with him that very night; and these passages happening in her chamber, made him immediately conclude her the person guilty.

He would willingly, in his passion, have awakened Clarice, whom he thought in bed, to have convinced her, by her own eyes, of Phillis's debauchery; but reflecting, that Clarice, who was always prejudiced in her favour, would not fail to take her part with some sharpness, even against him, he changed his mind.

He had, for four or five years, given a gentleman, named Arondas, an apartment in his house; and as they were old friends, they used to take a pretty deal of liberty with each other: Wherefore, although it was something late, he resolved to fetch him, and take him as a witness of what passed in Phillis's chamber; that he might be able to give his wife an undeniable proof of her ill conduct, and to justify the complaints he had several times made against her.

He went to his apartment then, which was but a step, and found a candle still burning, and Arondas reading; and when he told him, the occasion of his coming, Arondas could not help laughing. He had some knowledge of Florio's temper, and made no difficulty of believing what Nicander said; all that he was astonished at, was at Phillis, whom he could not imagine capable of so much baseness. Hereupon, Nicander was within a little of falling out with him, on her account, but his complaisance, in following him, stifled the resentment: He took him with him then, begging him to tread as softly as possible, and being come to his own chamber, resolved, now he had another witness with him, to wake his wife; and desire

eſired Arondas to ſtay in the mean while in the allery, into which one of Phillis's doors opened, nd watch whether any one came out.

Nicander then went alone into his chamber, and alking on tip-toe as ſoftly as he could, ſtept di-ectly to his bed-ſide; but the curtains being rawn, he would not open them, for fear of making oo much noiſe, and ſtartling the lovers in the ext room: He lifted up the curtains then ſoftly, nd felt all over the bed; where not finding Cla-ice, nor yet in a cloſet, that was in the chamber, e imagined, that either ſome urgent neceſſity had orced her to go out, or elſe her uneaſineſs to know hat was become of him.

In the mean while, Arondas, who naturally as no enemy to love, (and who, in his heart, ad a ſecret kindneſs for Clarice) having reflected pon the ſhame, to which the poor lovers were go-g to be expoſed, and eſpecially Phillis, whom he magined to be one, had pity on them, and find-ng the key in the chamber-door, reſolved to give hem notice thereof. His entering ſomewhat aſtily, threw them into a mortal fright, and put out of their power, to recover themſelves; but n his approaching them, and finding Clarice with Florio, inſtead of Phillis, he remain'd more onfounded than they. However, concealing his rouble, as well as he could; I did not think of neeting you here, Madam, ſaid he to Clarice, our ſpouſe is looking for you, to bring you hi-her, to be yourſelf a witneſs of what was doing ere.

Clarice, taking advantage of this declaration, o divert the thoughts Arondas might probably ave of her, pretended that ſhe was but juſt got ut of bed; that having waked on a ſudden, nd not finding her huſband with her, ſhe had run into

into Phillis's chamber, on a ſuſpicion that he wa
with her; and that meeting with Florio alone
who undoubtedly had made Phillis ſteal away
and would likewiſe fain have got away himſelf
ſhe had ſtopt him, to reproach him with his im-
pudence. Hereupon, Arondas, without explain-
ing himſelf as to what he thought, only told her
that her huſband had ſeen all that had paſſed, an
that he was in a violent paſſion with Phillis an
Florio; and the ſame time turning to Florio, h
preſſed him to retire immediately, and avoid Ni
cander's preſence.

But Florio, who had a diſtruſt of Aronda
having ſeen him ſeveral times with Clarice, an
ſuſpected him to be his rival, receiv'd this infor
mation very ill.- As Phillis had ſuffered him t
be ſurpriſed with Clarice, he immediately imagi
ned that ſhe was in the plot with Arondas, an
that this was a trick, ſhe had deſign'd to play him
But his jealouſy, and ſpite increaſed yet more
when he found that Clarice, ſeconded Aronda
and intreated him to be gone. He ſuffer'd her
however, to deſire it ſeveral times in vain, an
would not at laſt ſtir a foot, till he ſaw her in
paſſion; nor did he then comply, but with rag
in his heart, murmuring againſt her, and threat
ening Arondas.

As ill luck would have it, juſt as he was paſ
ſing by Nicander's room, he met Phillis, who
chancing to awake, was returning to her poſt
whereupon he called her perfidious, baſe, and trea
cherous, and was going to vent all his rage again
her, if he had not been ſtopt, by a noiſe h
heard. This was Nicander, who being weari
of looking for his wife, was coming out of hi
chamber, to meet Arondas, in the gallery where
he had left him.

Th

The moon happen'd to be juſt then cover'd with a cloud, and the paſſion he was in, had ſo diſordered his mind, that ſeeing Florio, in the very place where he had left Arondas, he thought really it was him. I can't find Clarice, ſaid he, whiſpering, and perceiving Phillis, who was on the other ſide, and miſtaking her likewiſe, for Clarice; what! is it you, Madam, continued he? Come with me into Phillis's room, I will ſhew you a fine ſight: But the moon ſhining out again that inſtant, and Nicander perceiving, that he had been talking all this while to Phillis and Florio, he ſoon changed his tone, and his language; what huſſey, is it you? ſaid he to Phillis; I will teach you, to reſpect my houſe a little more; and for you, Florio, I will get your father to thank you, for the honour you have done me therein.

Florio underſtood very well what Nicander meant by this diſcourſe, however, as if he had not, he made him no anſwer to it; but Phillis, knowing herſelf innocent, could not bear his reproaches. I don't underſtand, Sir, ſaid ſhe, to Nicander, what you mean by all this; you don't know, huſſey, replied he, will you have the face to deny what I ſaw with my own eyes? This was what you were conſulting about this evening, when I ſurprized you both together. This ſpark is no leſs guilty than you, but at leaſt he has more modeſty; his ſilence, ſufficiently ſhews his ſhame, and his repentance.

Sir, anſwer'd Florio, you miſinterpret my ſilence, it proceeds from my ſurprize, and my aſtoniſhment; 'tis for your advantage that I ſhould hold my tongue; for I ſhould not be able to reply, without paſſion, to the affront you put upon me. You muſt be capable of ſuch mean ſentiments yourſelf, or elſe you would not charge

me

me with them; as for my part, I have a little too much pride, and a ſpirit that is above it; I don't ſtoop to ſervants, you have other folks in your houſe, whom you might miſtruſt with more reaſon; and Arondas, who is continually about your wife, and who even now is ſhut up with her in Phillis's chamber, ought more juſtly to give you uneaſineſs, and make you upon your guard.

'Twas myſelf, replied Nicander, who made Arondas come hither, to be a witneſs of your impudence; for the reſt, I know what paſſes in my houſe, and am not to give an account thereof to any one. You think, at leaſt, you know it, rejoined Florio, but you can't make me believe it; go into Phillis's chamber, and I will ſhew you how this Arondas, this faithful friend ſerves you, and convince you of the love he bears your Wife. This ſaid, he took Nicander by the arm, and made him go into the room, whither Phillis followed them.

Though all this had been ſpoken pretty low, Clarice and Arondas had over-heard it, but had not judged it proper to come out, but ſtaid where they were till Nicander entered. This he had hardly done, when addreſſing himſelf to Arondas; here is Florio, ſaid he, who would make me believe that you make love to my wife, and that you are actually courting her even now; but I have no ſuch thoughts of you. I ſhould be very much concerned if you had, anſwered Arondas; your lady has too much diſcretion, and I have too much reſpect both for you and her, to be ever wanting in what I owe you; and although I would rather die, than give room for ſuch a ſuſpicion, yet if you were weak enough to take it into your head, Iſhould think it a crime, which I ſhould not forgive myſelf, and ſhould baniſh myſelf for ever from your preſence,

preſence, which I value above all things. But, provided your lady will pardon Florio, I will forgive him likewiſe; he is young, and his vexation and confuſion, for being caught in a baſe action, may ſerve him for an excuſe.

'Tis true, I am young, replied Florio, and if you were ſo too, you would not think you had much reaſon to complain; age does not always open people's eyes; and there is no neceſſity to loſe ſome of one's days, in order to acquire reaſon and underſtanding. My youth does me honour; I have a pretty good faculty at diſcerning, and am not eaſy to be impoſed upon; accordingly, I have obſerved a hundred little ſervices, you have been very officious to render her, which could not proceed from a heart wholly inſenſible; and which Clarice neither did not ſeem to receive with an abſolute indifference. Going to fetch her every day from church; whiſpering to her every moment; and never leaving her but when you are forced to it; all theſe are myſteries not very hard to be dived into: In ſhort, I have diſcerned in all your actions, and all your behaviour, ſuch emotions as are not common, and as could be attributed to nothing but love.

There was ſome truth in what Florio had ſaid; but jealouſy hurried him away, and that inconſiderate paſſion made him aggravate every thing, and put an ill conſtruction upon all that was ſaid or done.

'Tis impoſſible to expreſs the ſurprize and aſtoniſhment of Clarice at this diſcourſe; ſhe could never have believed Florio of ſuch a dangerous temper, nor capable of ſo much extravagance and paſſion: But, foreſeeing the conſequence that was to be apprehended from it, ſhe reſolved to be beforehand with him, and to labour betimes at her juſtification.

fication. It ſeems, ſaid ſhe, as if my ſilence had increaſed your boldneſs, and my patience had added to your natural temerity; I ſhould have anſwered all your abuſes but with ſcorn, and am not obliged to juſtify myſelf to you; but your ſlanders run to ſuch a height, that it would be taking them upon myſelf, and making myſelf criminal in the eye of my huſband, if I did not return them upon yourſelf. You are young, as Arondas has well obſerved, and every one ſees of what you are capable; the ridiculous prepoſſeſſion and extravagant jealouſy, which you have diſcovered on my account, are infallible proofs thereof, and afford matter againſt you for irrefragable reproaches. I am naturally ſincere, and I confeſs that you have ſeen me twice or thrice talking with Arondas; but it was undeſignedly, and the effect of pure chance, and of an accidental meeting, which has happened to you as well as to him. If he then accoſted me, could I help it? Is his civility a crime? Or was it one in me not to avoid it? And ſince he can talk with me every day at home, was there any need that we ſhould make aſſignations abroad for that purpoſe?

Alas! Madam, ſaid Arondas, interrupting her, you only loſe time, and ſpend your breath in vain, in offering at your juſtification; 'twould be an injury to your huſband, and queſtioning his virtue, to imagine he ſuſpects yours. Can you think he is ſo eaſily drawn into a ſnare? And that having never had the leaſt reaſon to complain of you, he will, at the expence both of your honour and his own, give way to the paſſion of a young giddy-headed rattle, and blindly imbibe thoſe jealous notions, which he endeavours to inſtil into him, in order to ſet you at variance together, and to embroil you with him.

'Tis

'Tis well for you, anſwer'd Florio, that I have not thoſe injurious qualities, which you are pleaſed to aſcribe to me; for if I had, nothing would ſtop me, and I would make you repent your inſolence this very moment; but I have ſtill ſome reſpect for Nicander and his lady. You take great liberties, Sir, replied Nicander, and I think you very impudent to dare, in my preſence, reproach the conduct of my wife, and my friend. I am equally well ſatisfied with both, your jealouſy and your forgeries do them ſervice inſtead of injuring them, and are to me freſh proofs of the juſtice I do them. You don't know him yet, rejoin'd Arondas, there is not in the world a greater ſlanderer than he; there is no honour ſafe from his tongue; he blackens and defames every body with impunity; and his jealouſy adding yet more to this miſchievous inclination, you need not be ſurprized, if he does not ſpare even you.

In any other place but this, you would not talk at this rate, anſwered Florio, and I ſhould perhaps teach you ſome moderation; I am not jealous, and if I once explain myſelf, I ſhall ſhew that I have no reaſon to be ſo; but you take the lady's part very well, and ſo much zeal for her intereſt would do you no ſervice with Nicander, if he was of the mind of moſt huſbands. I am of the mind I ought to be, ſaid Nicander, but don't provoke me more; all your impudence will not juſtify you, and all your paſſion and abuſes will redound to your own ſhame. But they won't make me guilty, reſum'd Florio, and the action, whereof you accuſe me, is ſo much beneath me, that I will not ſo much as ſtoop to clear myſelf from it.

Phillis likewiſe for her part denied it, but as it was with more juſtice, 'twas alſo with more aſſurance. I don't know, Sir, ſaid ſhe to Nicander,

by

by what misfortune you have had a ſpleen againſt me for a long while; but, whenever any thing happens at home to diſpleaſe you, immediately poor Phillis bears the blame. If you diſlike me, turn me away, and uſe me as ill as you pleaſe, but don't touch my reputation; 'tis all the fortune I have left, and is a hundred times dearer to me than my life: Don't ſay then, that you ſaw me commit the crime wherewith you charge me, your eyes certainly deceived you; when I met Florio in the gallery, I came from below ſtairs, where I had been for ſome time; and your ſervants that ſaw me there, will bear me witneſs of it. If Nicander had reflected upon this laſt circumſtance, and would have inquired into it, he would ſoon have diſcovered the innocence of Phillis, and the falſehood of his wife; but happily for her his paſſion hurried him away, and he gave little attention to what Phillis ſaid in her defence. Clarice indeed would have taken her part as uſual, but ſhe was afraid of the blame falling upon herſelf, if ſhe offered to juſtify her.

Nicander, however, being apprehenſive of diſobliging his wife, in thus accuſing Phillis; don't be ſurpriz'd, Madam, at what I advance, ſaid he, I am but too well aſſured thereof, having ſeen it with my own eyes. Awaking on a ſudden, I chanced to turn them towards Phillis's chamber-door; the curtain covered it but half, and the moon ſhining very bright, I ſaw at a diſtance two perſons: immediately I got out of bed, and going up ſoftly to the door, was witneſs to what I did not deſire to have ſeen. It is true, of the two I could only diſtinguiſh Florio; but there is no reaſon to doubt but the other was Phillis.

Phillis all this while interrupted him, and inſiſted ſtrongly upon her innocence; whereupon Nicander,

Nicander, who could only ſuſpect her or Clarice, began to miſtruſt his wife, and told her in a paſſion, that ſhe muſt be guilty herſelf if Phillis was not; ſwearing alſo, he would leave no ſtone unturned to find out the truth. Upon this, Phillis, who loved her miſtreſs to the laſt degree, trembled for her, and reſolved to bely herſelf, by taking the blame upon herſelf to ſave her. No, no, ſaid ſhe, falling at Nicander's feet, ſearch no more for the guilty perſon, 'tis I alone am ſo; I ſhould have denied it to the laſt, if you had not accuſed my dear miſtreſs; but it is not juſt her innocence and virtue ſhould ſuffer, and ſhe ſhould bear the blame of an action I have committed; I had rather confeſs it, and take upon myſelf the ſhame that is due to me, than paſs for innocent at that price. Yes I am guilty then, but my greateſt crime is in having expoſed my miſtreſs to your black ſuſpicions; not in having committed the baſe action you imagine; I am incapable of any ſuch thing. I don't ſay this to excuſe myſelf, having but too much reaſon to bluſh at my weakneſs; but I have ſome good blood in my veins, and, I own, I have often ſigh'd with vexation at being a ſervant; I ſaw Florio, he pretended love to me. At this word, Florio would have interrupted her; but Nicander, having made him be ſilent with much difficulty, told him he might ſpeak afterwards. I believed him, purſued ſhe, and flattered myſelf with the hopes of perſuading him to marry me; and, with this thought, imagined, that without any injury to my character, I might ſometimes give him admittance to my chamber. Accordingly he came thither to-night, and indeed he was ſo rude, and took ſo many liberties, that I proteſted I would never ſuffer him there any more; this is all that you could ſee, and this is all wherewith

you

you could reproach me, as indeed I ſhall always blame myſelf for having been ſo eaſy.

I knew very well, Madam, ſaid Nicander, that I was not miſtaken; then turning to Phillis, ſee, huſſey, purſued he, the confuſion you had like to have cauſed, and the danger to which you expoſed your miſtreſs. And you, Florio, continued he, will you ſtill deny your crime, and are you not ſufficiently convicted thereof, by the confeſſion of your accomplice, as much palliated as it is? After this, and what you beheld yourſelf, ſays Arondas, he can no longer deny it, and he owes you both an entire ſatisfaction.

I will make her ſatisfaction then, in return for your good advice, ſaid Florio, quite mad with anger and jealouſy; and ſhe ſhall owe you this obligation, whereof ſhe ſhall reap the benefit this minute. Know then your misfortune, Sir, ſaid he to Nicander, and the falſhood of your wife; I confeſs my ſhame, ſince you will force me to it, 'twas with her, and not with Phillis, that you ſaw me. Not that Phillis is innocent, on the contrary, 'tis ſhe that ſeduces your wife, and that has procured me all the meetings I have hitherto had with her; and the confeſſion ſhe has made againſt herſelf, is a ſacrifice ſhe makes of herſelf to her miſtreſs, and an artifice her friendſhip has found out to ſave her. For the reſt, all your anger ought not to fall upon me, I am not the only one that has deſerved it; Arondas, your faithful friend, and ſome others, ought to ſhare therein; I would have concealed this ſecret, under the veil of an eternal ſilence; but they have obliged me to divulge it, and your lady herſelf has forced me to it, by the inſults ſhe has taken a pleaſure in offering me. Don't afflict yourſelf, however, Sir, you are not the only diſcontented huſband; and you muſt comfort

fort yourſelf, by thinking on the great numbers, who are in the ſame caſe.

Nicander, being infinitely aſtoniſh'd at this diſcourſe, remain'd ſome time without ſpeaking; but the diſorder he was in, prevented his obſerving the confuſion of Clarice, which was not leſs than his. She was young and handſome, and her coldneſs had troubled him for ſome time. Florio was almoſt of the ſame age with her, and had a perſon capable of touching any one. To this Nicander added the circumſtances, of the ſhape and air of the perſon he had ſeen with Florio, and Clarice's having ſtolen out of his bed; all theſe reflexions confirmed his ſuſpicions. On the one hand, if her coldneſs had chagrin'd him, he reflected that this coldneſs had been only for ſome days, and that it was the ſole reaſon he had ever had to complain of her: On the other hand, Florio's extravagant prejudice, and his jealouſy rendered his accuſation ſuſpicious. To ſum up all, the confeſſion made by Phillis, as much palliated as it ſeemed to him, and the natural inclination he had to believe his wife innocent, all ſpoke in her favour.

In this continual agitation of mind, ſometimes he condemned her, and ſometimes he took her part; he had a care, however, to conceal his diſorder, and turning all his anger againſt Florio, he called him villain and impoſtor; and aſſured him, that were it not for the great regard he had for his father, he would have immediately rewarded him for his inſolence. At this, Florio, as guilty as he was, being ſtill haughty and inſolent to the laſt degree, and no longer maſter of himſelf, added that what he ſaid was ſo true, that a ſerenade was to be given, that very morning, to Clarice at break of day.

If Florio had not inſtantly withdrawn, Nicander was in ſo great a rage, that Arondas and Phillis being gone away, and no body interpoſing to prevent him, it was very likely he would have paſſed over all conſiderations, and have come to blows with him; but he being gone, all the ſtorm fell upon Clarice, whom he reproached in the moſt ſhameful manner.

Never did Clarice act her part better; for after having undergone all with an admirable tranquility, knowing Nicander's weakneſs, and that ſhe need only ſpeak to bring him to her beck, ſhe fell at his knees; how eaſy, and how cruel are you, ſaid ſhe? Have you a mind to make me deſperate? What! will you never open your eyes to the truth, and will you be the only perſon from whom it is concealed? Shall the black calumnies of a ſtranger have a greater impreſſion upon your mind, than your wife's virtue? And, being more dangerous than that impoſtor, will you take his part both againſt her and yourſelf? Has not his love to me, and his extravagant jealouſy been manifeſt enough in his outragious paſſion? And does not his ſhame, for finding himſelf diſcovered, and his unheard-of impudence in ſlandering me, ſufficiently ſhew the falſhood of his accuſations? Do you think, if I had been baſe enough to give up my honour, that I would have expoſed myſelf to a young rattle, almoſt in your chamber, and even before your eyes? Do you believe, that he would have been ſo raſh as to have bragged thereof in your preſence, and that he would ſet ſo ſlight a value upon favours that are not eaſy to be found? No, he would be the firſt to conceal them, and the fear of loſing them, would make him an irreconcileable enemy to any one, who ſhould pretend to expoſe them. But the extravagance of his impoſ-

tures

tures amply deſtroy them, and in endeavouring to accuſe me, he ſufficiently proves my innocence.

He is not the only one, as he impudently pretends, who has triumphed over my weakneſs. Juſt Heavens! I have then not only diſhonoured myſelf, but am turned a common proſtitute! I ſhudder at repeating ſuch words. Where ſhould I have learned ſuch debauchery, and proſtitution? Was it in my own family, who have always been ſo jealous of their honour and reputation, and who have educated me with ſo much care? Was not that it which induced you to ſeek their alliance, and ſhould you have done it, if they had not deſerved this preference, and at the ſame time if you had not judged me worthy of you? Examine all my conduct, if I was of myſelf capable of ſuch ill inclinations, as he would make you believe, could I ſo long have concealed it from your eyes; and in ſpite of all my care, could I have avoided ſhewing you ſome ſign thereof? Nevertheleſs, have I done any thing unworthy of my birth and character? Have either you, or any one elſe, found me at any rendezvous? Have you ſeen me receive letters from any one? Have I been at any aſſemblies, or walks, without you, or without your conſent? Have not you always been a witneſs to my actions? Have you ever given me any cauſe to complain of you, or have you ever had any to complain of me? I own, that for ſome days my behaviour has been a little more cold to you than before; but it has been entirely your own fault: Your obſtinacy in blaming all Phillis's actions, and endeavouring every minute to give me an ill opinion of her, was imagined by me all affectation and ſubtilty; and under the falſe appearance of hatred, I ſuſpected a real love, and perfect underſtanding with her; don't wonder then that you did not find me in bed

juſt now, this was the only reaſon of my leaving it. Upon my waking, and not finding you with me, I thought you falſe; and running to the door of Phillis's chamber, the curtain being but half drawn, I ſaw by the light of the moon what increaſed my fears: Immediately I entered the room, but at the noiſe I made, Phillis got away from Florio, and left him alone in confuſion. I was reproaching him with this baſeneſs when Arondas came in, you know I did not ſeek him for a witneſs, becauſe you fetch'd him yourſelf. Nevertheleſs, I will wave all other proofs, believe neither Arondas nor me, only hear what Phillis ſays; Is not her confeſſion alone ſufficient for my defence? But, if you ſtill loved me, would there be any need of my juſtifying myſelf; and would not you yourſelf have pleaded in my behalf all that I have advanced? Would not you have alledged a thouſand things in vindication of my innocence? Would you let me kneel ſo long at your feet, as a criminal? And would you reduce me to the cruel neceſſity, of looking on you as a ſevere judge, and of defending myſelf before you? Go, ſaid ſhe riſing up, go, barbarous husband, 'tis my part to reproach you, I will never ſee you more, and I break with you for ever.

Having thus ſaid, ſhe made as if ſhe would have gone away; and it was with ſome difficulty that Nicander ſtopt her. I confeſs my weakneſs, anſwered he, my deareſt, I have been too ready to take alarm, and my unjuſt ſuſpicions have given you offence. You are in the right to puniſh and to hate me; but in return I throw myſelf at your feet, and aſk your pardon. Grant it me, my life, I conjure you, by all the love I have ever ſhewn you: yes, I ſwear by that ſame love, that the wretch, who has rendered me criminal to you,

ſhall

ſhall do you juſtice, and come and expiate his crime at your feet. Clarice, without ſeeming to hear him, ſtill pretended tobe in a violent paſſion, and to want to get away; however, Nicander, at the bottom, had no need of great intreaties, to obtain a reconciliation, which his wife wiſhed for more than he; tho' her policy made her ſtand out, that he might ſet the greater value upon it, and ſhe would not comply, till after having been long courted.

Peacebeing at laſt made between them, and Clarice being apprehenſive, not without reaſon, that the ſerenade wherewith Florio had threatened her, would renew her huſband's anger and ſuſpicions, obliged him to go again to bed with her, and did all ſhe could to get him to ſleep. But all her artifices were in vain; for paſſion had ſo much over-heated his blood and ſpirits, that 'twas impoſſible for him to reſt one moment. The muſick came at the hour appointed; and at their firſt ſtriking up he was ſeized with a violent agitation; a colour all overſpread his face, he ſtarted out of bed, and putting on his night-gown, could not avoid going to the window.

Florio had choſen the beſt hands in the city, and had ordered them to play the ſofteſt and moſt moving airs; but this concert, which would have ſoothed the moſt ſavage breaſts, did not fail of having a quite contrary effect on Nicander; and only ſerved to renew his firſt agitations and tranſports. In the mean while, Clarice, who pretended to be aſleep, but who, at the bottom of her heart, was in as great a trouble as he, for fear of his paſſion, which ſhe ſaw begun to kindle again, making as if ſhe had waked on a ſudden, and was ſurprized at not finding him in bed, called him time after time, with a trembling voice, which ſufficiently

ſhew'd how much ſhe was alarmed. Is it you, that I hear, my life, ſaid ſhe, what is the matter? Ah! I ask no more, that curſed muſick informs me but too well. What, ought that to ſurprize you, or give you the leaſt diſorder? Ought you not to have been prepared for it, and did not that impoſtor threaten you with it a little while ago? As ſhe found he ſtill walked up and down with great uneaſineſs, and made her no other anſwer than by ſighs and complaints, ſhe ſlipt on a petticoat, and riſing haſtily, took him by the arm: Come to bed, my deareſt, ſaid ſhe, will you make yourſelf ſick, and drive me to deſpair? How weak are you to torment yourſelf about ſuch a trifle? Has this muſick more power, and ought it to offend you more, than all the calumnies which I have refuted? Perhaps, it is not to me that it is deſigned, neither is it Florio who has ſent it; but being informed, that ſuch a ſerenade was deſigned for one in the neighbourhood, he villainouſly takes it upon himſelf, and pretends it is intended for me, to confirm his forgeries, and exaſperate you the more againſt me. However, ſuppoſing it were Florio, who had ordered this ſerenade, ought you to be angry with me, after all that I have ſaid? Am I miſtreſs of his capricious temper, and can that render me guilty? Are theſe the fruits of your proteſtations never to offend me, and to love me eternally; have you forgot them ſo ſoon? Return then to bed, my dear life, I conjure you, and no longer increaſe my ſorrow by your trouble, nor injure my honour by new ſuſpicions: Drive me not, by your obſtinacy and rigour, to fatal extremities againſt that wretch; ſave me from violences which I would avoid; preſerve me from myſelf, and from a misfortune which I dread. Will you not anſwer me, cruel man! Will you ſtill refuſe me the

the juſtice I demand? Well then, I will do it myſelf; I will ſeek out the wretch, and, to ſatisfy you, will juſtify myſelf at the expence of his life. This ſaid, ſhe went away in a great fury to ſeek for Florio.

Nicander would have followed her, but her precaution in ſhutting the door after her, and double locking it, ſtopt him ſhort; ſo that, before he could overtake her, ſhe had time enough to get to Florio. He was then in the Gallery, with his face turned towards the court-yard, and in a deep ſtudy; his paſſion being over, and being tormented with remorſe, he never heard her coming. As ſoon then as ſhe perceived him, ſhe ſeized upon his ſword, and after having ſtruck him ſeveral times with the flat ſide, held the point to his throat. Ah! villain, ſaid ſhe, you muſt waſh away with your blood the loſs of my honour. My life is in your hand, anſwered Florio; you may take it with juſtice, and without my murmuring: I have deſerved death, and you owe a ſacrifice to your injured honour; but I ask your pardon, grant it to my repentance, and to the immediate ſatisfaction that I will make you. I ſhall be ſufficiently puniſhed by my ſhame and remorſe, and by the cruel exile that I ſhall impoſe upon myſelf, in baniſhing myſelf from you for ever. Come then, traitor, added ſhe, deny theſe ſlanders, and reſtore me my honour, at the feet of him to whom I owe it. I grant you your life on no other terms. I am ready to do it, replied he, and have no need of going farther for that purpoſe; there is your huſband, and thoſe before whom I injured you, ſhewing her Nicander, with Arondas and Phillis, who had run thither at the noiſe, and had opened the door to Nicander.

Receive, continued he to them, the teſtimony I owe to truth, and the confeſſion I make of my

crime. This lady is entirely innocent; I was in love with her, and my ſpite for its not being return'd, with my unreaſonable and groundleſs jealouſy, made me invent all the ſlanders wherewith I have blackened her. Accept of my repentance, ſaid he to Nicander and Clarice; and if you are not ſatisfied with my ſubmiſſion, and, the pardon I aſk you in the preſence of Arondas and Phillis, ſatisfy yourſelves at the expence of my blood: Strike then, madam, or if you are afraid of ſtaining your hands, make uſe of Phillis, whom I have equally injured, and whoſe intereſt it is as much to puniſh me. I preſs'd her to yield to my deſires, and not being able to obtain my ends, nor yet her aſſiſtance to gain you, with deſign to be revenged, I have by an unjuſt accuſation obliged her, in order to ſave you, to charge herſelf with a crime, whereof ſhe is as innocent as yourſelf. Think not, continued he, that after ſuch a declaration, which coſts me the greateſt ſtruggle, and is ſo much to my ſhame, that I pretend to ſtay here any longer; I ſhould have been gone already had it been light; I know that ſuch actions always leave an ill impreſſion upon the mind, which never wears off. You would be uneaſy to ſee me, and your ſight would be likewiſe a continual reproach, and inſupportable puniſhment to me. All the favour I aſk, is not to publiſh my ſhame and my misfortune; and above all not to divulge it to my father; this is as much your intereſt as mine. I beg ſince there was no body but thoſe who are here, that was witneſs of the injury I did you, no body elſe may know of the reparation I now make you.

Every one was too well pleaſed with the ſatisfaction he had given, to refuſe what he demanded; and ſwore ſo ſolemnly to keep the ſecret, that he had no room to queſtion it. Nicander embraced

Clarice

Clarice more tenderly than ever, and begged her pardon for the injury he had done her by his ſuſpicions; promiſing a thouſand times never more to be guilty of the like, nor to have an ill opinion of Phillis. After this, he would have ſworn for his wife's virtue; and could not help hugging himſelf for his happineſs, in having ſo faithful a conſort; and extolled her to the greateſt degree in all companies.

THE GENEROUS RIVAL: OR, THE FEMALE VOLUNTEER.

IN one of the cities of Germany, which the French army, under the command of the Marſhal de Turenne, had juſt taken by ſtorm, a ſmall body of the ſoldiers of the garriſon were ſtill making a reſolute defence, and ſeem'd all determined to ſell their lives dearly, when that general himſelf arrived at the place, where theſe valiant men were thus ſignalizing themſelves. The Marſhal's preſence, however, inſpiring the French with freſh courage, they quickly laid at their feet, the greateſt number of thoſe who continued to reſiſt them. In a very ſhort time, but few of them remained alive; amongſt whom, were three young volunteers, whoſe excellent mein, and noble air, ſufficiently ſhewed them to be perſons of diſtinction; and who ſoon acquired the admiration of Marſhal de Turenne, by their prodigious bravery. Being greatly moved therefore with their youth, and good mien, he immediately put an end to ſo unequal

unequal a combat; and advanced towards them, ſurrounded by his principal officers, to give them ſome marks of his eſteem, and enquire who they were; but, before he could get at them, one of the three, who had fought as long as he had any blood left, drop'd down without motion, and expired in an inſtant.

Upon this, one of the two, who ſurvived, threw himſelf headlong upon the body of the deceaſed, with all the ſigns of a deſpair, ſo violent, as to give reaſon to fear he would attempt the ſhortening his own days; whilſt the other, having received ſeveral wounds, and being quite covered with his blood, which ſtream'd from all parts, not able any longer to bear up againſt the ſorrow that overpower'd him, fell into a ſwoon, which ſeem'd the fore-runner of approaching death.

The Marſhal, being touch'd to the bottom of the ſoul, at this melancholly and affecting ſcene, took care himſelf to have him carried into a neighbouring houſe, and had his wounds dreſſed in his preſence; and, whilſt he was thus employed, ſome officers, who, by his order, had performed the ſame charitable office by the other, came into the room, and, by what they told him, not only increaſed his pity and compaſſion, but added to his ſurprize and admiration. This young volunteer, had ſcarce got to the houſe to which they were removing him, but, being overcome with the fatigues he had gone through, and quite ſpent with the violent emotion cauſed by his deſpair, his ſenſes at once forſook him, and he fainted away. Hereupon, they undreſſed him with all ſpeed, in order to get him into bed; but judge how great was their amazement, when, on pulling off his cloaths, they found that this warrior, who had acquired their eſteem a little before, ſword in hand, by his

bravery, was a woman in diſguiſe. Upon hearing this account, the generous Marſhal de Turenne, being affected more and more, and ſuſpecting, not without reaſon, that ſome important ſecret was conceal'd under this metamorphoſis, gave ſtrict orders that double care ſhould be taken of her; and alſo that ſhe ſhould be attended by perſons of her own ſex.

Towards evening, he that was wounded began to mend, and there was great hopes of his recovery; but, whatever they who were about him could do, it was impoſſible to prevent his giving himſelf up to the moſt immoderate grief; continually, with his eyes drowned in tears, he would call with vehemence upon the names of his two companions; and his ſighs, ſobs, and lamentations were ſo moving, that they forced the pearly drops from all who ſtood by; which being related to the Marſhal, made him but ſo much the more impatient, to hear the ſtory of theſe brave volunteers.

Accordingly, next day, being followed by ſome of his principal officers, whom curioſity induced to accompany him, he went to viſit the wounded unknown; and having ſtay'd to ſee the firſt dreſſing taken off, and heard, with pleaſure, that his wounds were but ſlight, and could not probably be attended with any dangerous conſequence. In effect, the young man had no fever, but had even had ſome hours reſt; inſomuch that every thing promiſed a ſpeedy cure from that hour; it being evident that his illneſs chiefly proceeded from his weakneſs, through the great quantity of blood he had loſt.

The Marſhal being informed of this, and that he might engage him in diſcourſe, without any prejudice to his health, was juſt about to deſire he would ſatisfy his curioſity, when the young unknown

unknown prevented him, by giving him thanks for all the teſtimonies he had received of his goodneſs. The noble and graceful air, wherewith he diſtinguiſhed himſelf on this occaſion, heighten'd Monſieur de Turenne's opinion of his merit; and induced him to compliment him in the moſt obliging manner imaginable; after which, he begg'd he would favour him with a recital, both of his own adventures, and thoſe of the young Amazon, his fellow-priſoner; at leaſt, with ſuch of them, as might be related without any detriment to the fair captive, ſince her diſguiſe was no longer any ſecret.

This requeſt drew the tears afreſh into the eyes of the wounded unknown; which having wiped from his cheeks, and fetching a deep ſigh, my lord, anſwered he, I return the ſincereſt thanks to heaven, and you, for your great generoſity in preſerving my life; ſince you have thereby enabled me, to diſcharge whatever I am indebted, either to love or friendſhip; and yet, alas! after the loſs I have juſt ſuſtained, of the moſt perfect of friends, I know not, whether the life I owe to your goodneſs, ought any longer to be deem'd a benefit; and ſhould I be able to ſurvive, for any time, that dear companion, who was my ſecond ſelf, I muſt expect to paſs the remainder of my wretched days, in bitterneſs and ſorrow. What a ſhame is it for me, my well-beloved friend, that I ſeconded your courage no better! However, ſince fortune would not ſuffer me to follow you to the grave, but has ſaved me from a death, which redounds altogether to your honour, I will devote my life wholly to the ſervice of her, who was the idol of your ſoul. I will make it my ſole buſineſs to aſſuage her grief, and eaſe her of all her cares: I will entertain her continually with an encomium on your virtues; and though I cannot help adoring her likewiſe, to my

laſt gaſp, I ſhall at leaſt be able to reſpect your memory, and will ſacrifice even my love unto you: The fair one, who was the object of both our vows, ſhall never hear from me one ſyllable, of a paſſion that may offend her.

Excuſe, my lord, continued the young ſtranger, addreſſing himſelf to Monſieur de Turenne, the agitation of a ſoul, which feels, at this moment, all the anguiſh and concern, that the moſt tender love, and the moſt unfeigned friendſhip can occaſion; excuſe theſe overflowings of my heart, which now ſeem myſterious and obſcure to you; they will be no longer ſo preſently, when you are informed, that theſe two paſſions have cauſed all the happineſs, and all the trouble of my life.

I was born at Ingolſtadt, a conſiderable town in the electorate of Bavaria; my name is Salbourg, and my extraction noble. Being once at the court of Munich, I there got acquainted with Baron Straalem, a young nobleman, about my own age, who had been page to the elector, and was born at Emberg, the capital of that part of the Palatinate which belongs to Bavaria. Our mutual converſation ſoon produced ſo great a liking to each other, that we were ſcarce ever aſunder; and this grew in a ſhort time to ſo ſtrict and ſincere a friendſhip, that we were commonly called by the names of thoſe famous Greeks, Pylades and Oreſtes, who owe their immortality to their reciprocal and inviolable affection; judge you, my lord, whether we deſerved thoſe glorious names wherewith they honoured us.

Be that as it will, our intimacy was founded upon our mutual love of virtue, the reſemblance of our tempers, and the conformity of our inclinations; which was ſo great, that when we were

ſeparated

ſeparated from each other, tho' this happened very ſeldom, that ſweet ſympathy, which united our hearts, created in us as violent a longing, and impatience, again to rejoin each other, as is felt by two of the moſt tender lovers, when they have been abſent for ſome time, and ardently wiſh to meet once more. On the contrary, when we were together, no melancholy, no heavineſs, could ever find place in our ſouls; a mutual ſatisfaction and content was always viſible in our faces; for a lively and chearful mirth, continually enlivening our converſation, left no room for ſatiety or dulneſs; in ſhort, we had always a thouſand things to ſay to each other.

If we ever happened to be of different opinions, we diſputed without bitterneſs; being only affected with the love of truth, we either maintained our ſentiments with mildneſs and moderation, or gave them up, without being aſhamed of ſo doing. However we ſpent our time, whether at our ſerious, or our more leiſure hours, we were always employed alike, and both our ſtudies and diverſions were continually the ſame; for we both equally abhorr'd debauchery, and applied ourſelves wholly to the perfecting ourſelves in thoſe exerciſes and ſciences, which were proper for perſons of our birth. Thus every day paſſed away ſo agreeably, that it ſeemed but as a moment; nor were we aſunder even at night; for we lay in one and the ſame chamber, as we had but one purſe, one table, and one lodging; nay, our very equipage, footmen, and liveries, were all the ſame, and all in common.

Whenever the deſire of viſiting our friends, or any other motive, called us to our reſpective countries, Emberg always ſaw me enter her walls in company with my dear Straalem; and I never ſet my foot within

within Ingolſtadt, without being attended by my inſeparable friend: He would inſiſt on my being maſter at his houſe, and I did the ſame when we were at mine: Nay, even our very ſervants valued themſelves, upon their concurring with us, (as far as lay in their power) in our views, and in our friendſhip; inſomuch that, if any one happened to aſk them their maſter's name, they would immediately anſwer, they belong'd to the two friends. To ſum up all in a few words, my lord, ſo extraordinary and perfect an union became the common ſubject of diſcourſe, both at court, in the city of Munich, and the places of our nativity; in ſhort, it gain'd us the admiration of the whole world!

Even love itſelf ſeemed, for a long time, to reſpect a friendſhip that was ſo ſingular; for, during the four firſt years that we lived together in this ſtrict intimacy, it never offered to diſturb our ſweet tranquillity, by thoſe tumultuous emotions, which it uſually cauſes in the minds of its vaſſals; we had till then beheld the charms of the greateſt beauties, without being affected by them; being fully ſatisfied with enjoying each other's company, we formed no other deſires, nor had no other ambition, than to love, and be beloved mutually by each other. But, ſoon after, the fatal moment, marked out by the deſtinies, for the loſs of my friend's liberty, did not fail to arrive; and it was within the walls of Ingolſtadt, that love lay in ambuſh for him, and prepared for us ſuch a train of misfortunes, as we were not able to foreſee.

One day, as we were together at an aſſembly, a young lady came in, who did not uſe to appear frequently in publick; ſhe was a perſon of quality, and her name was Roſalinda. The charms of this blooming beauty, made ſo violent and ſudden

an impreſſion upon the heart of Baron Straalém, that his ſeeing her, and conceiving the utmoſt affection for her, was the work of one and the ſame inſtant; as I immediately perceived. On our return home to my houſe, he made her the ſole ſubject of our converſation: I thought he would never have been weary of talking of her, and launching out into extravagant encomiums on her charms; and as I ſcarce joined at all in his exaggerated praiſes, but affected a great coldneſs in all my anſwers to him upon that head, it nettled him to that degree, that he could not forbear crying out, in a little kind of pet, he who does not allow, that Roſalind is the moſt abſolute beauty in the univerſe, muſt be either very ill-natured, or have a wretched taſte.

This amorous rant made me burſt into ſuch a fit of laughter, as was very near provoking my friend to anger, in good earneſt; but I knew the way to appeaſe him immediately. Accordingly, my dear Straalem, ſaid I, taking him in my arms, who pretends to diſpute your Roſalinda's being a perfect nonpareille? I will readily agree with you, that her charms are matchleſs, provided you will own to me, what I know, as well as you do yourſelf, namely, that you are deſperately in love with her: But it will not be enough for you to confeſs this truth, unleſs you will likewiſe promiſe, that this new paſſion ſhall no ways undermine our friendſhip; nor cauſe any alteration in our way of living till this time. I place all my happineſs ſo entirely in our reciprocal affection, that I ſhould never forgive either Roſalind, or any one elſe, who ſhould be the occaſion of interrupting, or putting an end to, the harmony, which has hitherto ſubſiſted between us.

My dear, Salbourg, anſwered the young Baron, returning my embrace, with equal heartineſs, it was never my intent to conceal from you, the preſent ſituation of my ſoul; you are too tenderly beloved by me, and I repoſe too great a confidence in you, to diſguiſe any thing from you. I confeſs then I do love Roſalinda: Love her did I ſay! I more than love her, I adore her! and Cupid himſelf, undoubtedly, lay perdue, within her bright eyes, when firſt I beheld her. The dart, wherewith he has wounded me, has penetrated to the utmoſt receſſes of my heart; I have known her but a few hours, and yet my paſſion is already grown to ſuch a height, that it ſeems impoſſible it ſhould admit of any increaſe; in ſhort, I dare be confident, it will never end but with my life.

My dear Baron, replied I laughing, I ſee plainly, in your diſcourſe that kind of witchcraft, which is the uſual effect of a new paſſion; thus do all talk, when their hearts are firſt ſmitten; every thing ſeems incomparable in the perſon whoſe chains they wear; but very frequently, a ſmall matter will make them ſpeak in a quite different tone; and a meer triſle will remove the vail that was at firſt before their eyes. A fire which is kindled with ſuch ſuddenneſs, and whoſe flame burſts out with ſuch violence in an inſtant, is ſeldom long before it abates conſiderably, and even goes quite out, like the ſnuff of a candle. However, be that as it will, my dear Baron, I have reaſon to complain of you; the charms of your new engagement tranſport you to ſuch a degree, you forget to diſpel the fears it cauſes in your friend. What! my dear Straalem, would you then renounce an old inſeparable aſſociate for a new miſtreſs, of whoſe humour and character you are as yet altogether ignorant? For my part, I am ſomething verſed in women, and know

know they cannot ſuffer any partnerſhip, let it be of what nature it will; and a friend ſometimes is thought as dangerous by them as a rival. They expect to reign abſolutely in a heart, and are bent upon baniſhing from thence every one but themſelves; conſider therefore well beforehand, if Roſalinda ſhould require ſuch a ſacrifice from you, ſhould you be able to refuſe it her?

How injurious are theſe your ſuſpicions of me, cried the Baron; and how cruelly, do you wrong fair Roſalinda? Do you ſeriouſly imagine, that divine charmer, would ſuffer the little caprices, and mean jealouſy of her ſex, to tranſport her ſo far, as to oppoſe a correſpondence, ſo innocent as ours? Wherefore ſhould you think me capable of changing my ſentiments of you? Cannot love and friendſhip, ſubſiſt at once, in one and the ſame heart? Have not each of them their ſeparate rights, which may be eaſily reconciled together? The having a miſtreſs, let her be beloved never ſo tenderly, can be no obſtacle to our retaining a ſincere friend: On the contrary, a virtuous and true friend, can never ceaſe to be infinitely valuable; for what relief may not two lovers hope for, from one in whom ſuch confidence may be repoſed? Inſtead, therefore, of your having any room to be alarmed at this new paſſion, my dear Salbourg, I ought myſelf to be apprehenſive on that account; in ſhort, I ought to conjure you, not to let Roſalind become any obſtacle, on your ſide, to the continuance of our mutual friendſhip; and ſhould beg you to bear with this engagement, which ſhall never diminiſh the affection, that unites our hearts. But, about what are we amuſing ourſelves! With what vain fancies, am I deceiving myſelf! I talk to you, as if Roſalind had already admitted of my addreſſes; and perhaps, alas! the cruel fair one will only receive

me with rigour, and take pleaſure in my ſufferings! ah! for pity's ſake, dear friend, aſſiſt me, with your good advice and tell me what courſe; I muſt reſolve on, to induce her to accept of my ſincere and tender paſſion.

I am not ſorry, my dear Straalem anſwer'd I, if it is decreed you muſt be in love, that your heart has declared itſelf in favour of a perſon, with whom I may be able to do you ſome good offices. Roſalinda and myſelf, were not only born in the ſame town, but I am one of her relations; it is true we are not very near a-kin, but yet this title gives me free admittance at her father's, and I can eaſily introduce you; after which, you muſt do the reſt: You muſt yourſelf find out the inlets to her heart, which undoubtedly will not reject the offer of a man of your extraction, and merit.

On my thus ſaying, the young Baron was not able to contain himſelf for joy, but, embracing me ſeveral times, he conjured me to ſet about it earneſtly, the very next morning; and to forward his happineſs as much as poſſible. In effect, ſo entirely was he captivated, that he talked all night of nothing but the charms of Roſalind; and aſſured me, the good offices, I promiſed to render him with my fair kinſwoman, would be the greateſt proof, I could give him, of the ſincerity of my friendſhip; for his love was already become as dear to him, as his life itſelf.

Nevertheleſs, I was far from being certain, that the effects would be anſwerable to my hopes; wherefore I endeavoured to make him ſenſible, before it was too late, what powerful obſtacles there were, to the attainment of his deſires; but my friend was not daunted at any thing: When I found, therefore, that whatever difficulties I ſtarted only increaſed the ardour of his paſſion, I aſſured him, I would

would overlook all manner of conſiderations in order to ſerve him; having nothing more at heart than to haſten his ſatisfaction.

Accordingly, the very next day, I ſet about the performance of my promiſe; for, going to ſee my beauteous couſin, I prevailed on her, inſenſibly, to admit of a viſit from my friend. In effect, he went ſeveral times with me to pay his reſpects to her, till at laſt he found a favourable opportunity to declare his paſſion; which was neither received ſo well, to give him any great hopes, nor ſo ill, entirely to diſcourage him; he did not deſpair, therefore, of one day touching her heart. Nor was he deceived; for, in a little time ſhe began to liſten to him with pleaſure; and though ſhe did not let one word ſlip, whereon he might ground any reliance, he might reaſonably flatter himſelf with the thought, that ſhe would not hold out long.

In the mean while, I did not fail to go often by myſelf to Roſalind; whom I continually entertained with an encomium on the Baron's fine accompliſhments; and as my friendſhip for him rendered me eloquent in his behalf, it was no difficult matter for me to perſuade her what I really believed myſelf. In effect, that fair maiden ſuffered herſelf at laſt to be ſtagger'd by my diſcourſe; after which, the Baron's good mein, and the charms of his converſation, ſoon got the better of her indifference; and ſhe confeſſed, ſhe found herſelf diſpoſed to favour him: This acknowledgment filled my friend with the moſt lively tranſports, wherein my friendſhip made me alſo ſympathize with him.

Having ſucceeded thus far in our deſign, we next concerted meaſures how to overcome the obſtacles that were likely to prevent his happineſs; one of which, above all, ſeemed to us unſurmountable. But is there any thing impoſſible to

love;

love? Eſpecially, when it is ſeconded and aſſiſted by friendſhip?

Guy, father to Roſalind, had taken for his ſecond wife a very rich widow, that had a ſon by her firſt marriage, who, as had been agreed between the two parents, was deſigned to be huſband to this fair maiden. The two children had never been conſulted upon this head, being both of them at that time too young to give a valid conſent to this agreement of the old folks. It was intereſt alone had induced Guy, both to marry the widow, and make this ſtipulation; and as this was his predominant paſſion, and the time was now come for the accompliſhment of this hopeful engagement, it was no wonder he bent all his thoughts on ſeeing it performed. But then Roger, the widow's ſon, was monſtrous homely and diſagreable; without the allay of one good quality, to recommend him, or leſſen that averſion, which the ſight of him naturally created. It was not at all ſurprizing therefore, that Roſalinda, whoſe reaſon increaſed as ſhe grew in years, and who conſequently was not ignorant of her own charms, could not behold the unworthy object, to whom ſhe was deſigned to be ſacrificed, without horror: Accordingly, ſhe lamented every day the unnatural tyranny of her father, who, in ſpite of all her remonſtrances againſt ſuch barbarity, was obſtinately reſolved upon concluding a match, which could not fail of rendering her miſerable.

Things were in this ſituation, when my friend made her the offer of his heart and fortune: Nor could he have choſen a better opportunity; for the averſion ſhe had conceived againſt Roger, contributed not a little to give her a liking to the Baron. In effect, ſhe uſed continually to compare the merit and agreeableneſs of the one, with

the

the homelineſs and ill qualities of the other, which turned out ſo much in favour of my friend, and to the diſadvantage of his rival, that ſhe could not help thinking the former as worthy of her love and eſteem, as the latter was of her contempt and hatred.

Whilſt the young Baron was thus gaining ground more and more, by his aſſiduous addreſſes, in the heart of this fair maiden, Roger began to take notice of the preference ſhe gave to his rival; and as he was curſed with ſo many defects, to all of which it was impoſſible he ſhould be quite blind, he could not fail of becoming jealous. Accordingly he complained, threatened, and made a great noiſe; but his complaints, threatnings, and clamour, ſerved only to render the Baron yet more dear to Roſalind. At laſt, being exaſperated to ſee he was only the object of her contempt, he informed Guy of what he had diſcovered; and this unjuſt father, who was wholly intent upon providing a rich huſband for his daughter, promiſed Roger, he would ſoon remove the lover who gave him umbrage.

In effect, that very day he enjoined Roſalind not to admit of Baron Straalem's viſits; and in vain did ſhe uſe her utmoſt efforts to prevail on him to revoke that injunction. She had even recourſe to a flood of tears, and repeated ſighs, together with the moſt moving intreaties, and ſupplications; but all to no purpoſe. To as little effect did ſhe extol his noble birth, and inſiſt upon the honour done her family by his addreſſes; Guy ſtill continued inflexible; ſtopping her mouth always, by dwelling upon Roger's great riches, and the promiſe he had made his mother when he married her. Thus did ſordid intereſt cauſe him to ſacrifice the peace and contentment of his only child, to the mean view of filling his own coffers, by continuing ſtill to manage

Roger's

Roger's eſtate, and to the empty honour of keeping a raſh and unjuſt promiſe.

Nor was he ſatisfied with having forbid his daughter's admitting the Baron's viſits, but, happening to meet him two or three hours after, he accoſted him bluntly, and deſired him to refrain his houſe. My friend was not a little provoked at this rudeneſs and incivility; but he prudently diſſembled his reſentment, rightly judging, that he ought to keep fair, with the father of a lady he adored: And being afraid of ruining his own deſigns, by exaſperating the mind of a man naturally obſtinate and haughty, he anſwered him, with great moderation; but without engaging to renounce the ſight of Roſalinda, for whom, on the contrary, he expreſſed even then the greateſt value and eſteem.

After this, however, it became neceſſary, to reſolve no longer to viſit her at home, but to find out ſome other places, where they might meet each other, without offence. Accordingly, they had their interviews at divers houſes, of their reſpective friends, or acquaintance, as often as prudence would permit; and renewed their aſſurances of remaining inviolably conſtant to each other, let what would happen. But, whatever precautions theſe two lovers took, to ſee one another, without running any riſque, Roger ſoon diſcovered, that their mutual correſpondence ſtill continued; and not only redoubled his complaints and menaces, but engaged his mother to prevail on Roſalind's father to treat her with ſeverity. Hereupon, that wicked woman, who was a downright domeſtick fury, would not ſuffer her huſband to enjoy any quiet, till ſhe had ſatiated upon that helpleſs and innocent victim the hatred ſhe bore her. How many mothers-in-law may ſee their own picture

in this deſcription? In effect, Guy carried the ill uſage of his daughter to an exceſs; and even threatned to confine her in a nunnery, if ſhe did not quickly break off all intercourſe with my friend.

The young Baron received the news of this inhuman behaviour, with all the ſorrow a lover can poſſibly feel; and I ſtood in need of all the influence I had over his temper, in order to reſtrain his fury: Had I not abated its violence, its effects would have been fatal both to Guy and Roger; but I made a ſhift, though with abundance of difficulty, to perſuade him to bear all with moderation; and prevailed on him, not only to give way to this ſudden ſtorm, but even to leave Ingolſtadt for a time; promiſing to ſtay behind myſelf, both to take care of his intereſt with Roſalinda, and to prevent their exerciſing any violence over her. I undertook alſo to give him notice, of all that paſſed in his abſence; which aſſurance, with his firm reliance on my friendſhip and vigilance, pacifying him in ſome meaſure, he ſet out for Munich, without being able to get an interview with his miſtreſs; being forced then to content himſelf with unboſoming himſelf to her, by letter, he vented his grief in the moſt moving and pathetick terms, that ſorrow could find, or language afford.

As ſoon as he was arrived at the place of his exile, (for that was the title he gave to his ſeparation from his miſtreſs, on this occaſion,) he ſent me word, that the moſt charming objects the court had been able to produce, were eclipſed by the idea of Roſalind; which always kept as firm poſſeſſion of his thoughts, as ſhe herſelf did of his heart. In the mean while I ſupplied his place near the fair maiden, who, knowing the ſtrict friendſhip there was between us, diſcloſed to me the inmoſt ſentiments

ments of her ſoul, with as much frankneſs and ſincerity as ſhe would have done to the Baron himſelf, had he been preſent. Accordingly, I apprized my friend of the unſhaken fidelity of his miſtreſs; upon whom neither his abſence, nor the continual contradiction ſhe underwent from her father, and Roger, could make any impreſſion to his diſadvantage.

But, alas! how great reaſon had I to fear, that my complaiſance to my friend would become fatal to myſelf? For it was decreed by fate, that the conformity of our ſentiments and inclinations ſhould produce the ſame effect upon my heart, as it had upon that of the Baron. By my frequent viſiting Roſalinda, and the opportunities I had thereby of knowing her thoroughly, I conceived an affection for her, to the nature of which I was at firſt a ſtranger: Alas! it was love, and I was not ſenſible of it. I could not be a moment without ſeeing her, and when I was with her, I knew not how to tear myſelf away again from her. In the mean while, I ſhut my eyes againſt the perception of a paſſion, which ſeemed to me no more than an innocent eſteem and kindneſs for the miſtreſs of my friend; inſomuch, that it had gathered ſtrength conſiderably before I diſcovered my miſtake. I then became ſenſible, how dangerous the office of a confidant is for a man of honour; how difficult it is to be always upon one's guard; and how hard a trial for virtue to ſtand firm on ſuch ſlippery ground!

Being, though too late, convinced of the great impreſſion Roſalind's charms had made upon my heart, I was at firſt prodigiouſly confounded at it, and abhorred myſelf for my unfaithfulneſs to my friend. Accordingly, what reproaches did I not make myſelf on that account! And yet, no ſooner

had I again ſeen her, than I thought myſelf not ſo highly blameable. Shall I be the firſt, ſaid I to myſelf, whom the undertaking ſo tickliſh a commiſſion, with a fair lady, has cauſed to fall? Beſides, what injury do I to my friend? Don't I know he can never enjoy Roſalind? Can he obtain her againſt the will of a father, and a father who is inflexible? Why ſhould it be forbidden me to try whether I may be more ſucceſsful? My birth is equal; I have a better fortune; and Roſalind is already my relation: How many reaſons are here, to flatter myſelf with the hopes of being preferred, not only to the baron, but even to Roger himſelf?

However, a moment after, a thouſand ſtunning reflections came to the aſſiſtance of my wavering virtue. O heavens! cry'd I, what would Roſalind think of me, after ſo ſhameful a treachery? What other fruit could I expect from it, than her ſcorn and indignation? What will my friend ſay of it? Is not the bare attempt, to make myſelf maſter of what is dearer to him than any thing elſe in the world, the ſame, as if I were to plunge a dagger into his boſom? Baſe wretch! is this the return you reſerve for the confidence he repoſes in you? Is it thus you diſcharge the duties of ſacred friendſhip? Don't you hear it complain of this violation of all its ties within your own breaſt? Ah! rather recollect yourſelf as ſoon as poſſible, and while it is yet time; bluſh at having conceived the thought of ſo monſtrous a perfidy.

This laſt reflection finiſhed at once the dreadful conflict, that was maintained for ſome time within my ſoul; reaſon, honour, and friendſhip triumphed over my revolted ſenſes; after this generous effort to maſter my inclinations, I continued faithful to my friend; and in a little while, all

thoſe pleaſing fancies, which had deluded me, vaniſhed away. Nevertheleſs, I did not get this victory over myſelf, without undergoing great trouble; and I had continual ſtruggles with myſelf, whenever I was with Roſalind; however, I gained every day freſh triumphs over myſelf, by interceeding with her in behalf of my friend; the affection I bore to the one, rendering me but the more capable, effectually to aſſiſt the love of the other. At laſt, I gained ſo much power over myſelf, that I looked on Roſalind only as my ſiſter, and wife to one whom I loved as my brother.

In the mean while, the jealous Roger had cunning enough to ſee through my deſign; as the friendſhip I had for the baron was univerſally known throughout the country, he began to ſuſpect, that under the pretence of viſiting Roſalind as a relation, I continually entertained her with the love of his rival; accordingly, he renewed his expoſtulations and complaints to her father. The mother-in-law alſo, for her part, looked on me with an evil eye, as ſoon as ſhe perceived, that I was more aſſiduous than ever in my viſits to her daughter-in-law; but whatever endeavours they uſed with Guy, to induce him to forbid me his houſe, they could never obtain their ends. The name of a relation carries with it a tye, which one is not always diſpoſed to violate; Guy reſpected me as a kinſman, and not being perſuaded that I really viſited his daughter with thoſe views whereof they accuſed me, perſiſted in receiving me as kindly as was poſſible for a man of his humour and character.

It is true indeed, that, one day, being overcome by their importunities, and perſecutions, he begged me to remember, that Roger was deſtined to be his daughter's huſband; adding, that he deſired me, therefore, not to talk to her of baron

Straalem

Straalem, leſt the merit of that nobleman, who was one of the handſomeſt and moſt accompliſhed about the court, ſhould render her more clear-ſighted than was convenient to diſcover Roger's imperfections, which he frankly owned were but too apparent. But, continued he, I have given my word to my wife, that I would ſee this marriage concluded, and I cannot avoid keeping it; you will, therefore, act the part of a good relation, in not doing any thing to thwart my deſign.

The part of a good relation, anſwered I, is to endeavour to bring his kinſman to right reaſon, when he finds him acting contrary thereto: Suffer me, therefore, to tell you, that you ſeem to me quite out of the way, when you offer to inſiſt on your daughter's compliance with what ſhe looks upon as an intolerable ſlavery. Marriage, as you can't but know, is nothing elſe but the union of two perſons for life, by their mutual, publick, and free conſent; wherefore, in attempting to extort a compliance from your daughter, againſt her will, would not you break through the moſt ſacred and venerable of all ties, at the ſame time that you pretend to act conformably to it? Conſtraint and violence, being diametrically contrary to the freedom, which the nature of ſuch an union requires, do not they render it abſolutely invalid? And conſequently make her but a concubine, who would otherwiſe have been a wife, had her conſent been given freely?

That Roſalind has an inveterate averſion to Roger, is neither a ſecret to you, nor any body elſe; ſhe has declared to you ſeveral times, ſhe will never give her conſent voluntarily to this match; conſider, therefore, with yourſelf ſeriouſly, what may be the conſequences of it; and do not render an only daughter the moſt miſerable of all women.

Riches alone will not make a reaſonable couple happy; the ſatisfaction of the mind, and the union of their wills, can only yield that peace and harmony, which conduces to the honour, ſecurity, and comfort of a married ſtate. I ſhould be wanting, then, in my duty, as a good relation, ſhould I not repreſent to you the dreadful ruin, to which you are about to expoſe your daughter, who is no leſs virtuous than amiable; the point to be conſidered, is not how to make her rich, but how to render her happy.

I know very well, replied this unnatural father, how far my power extends; and, if Roſalind is ignorant how far ſhe ought to ſubmit to me, I ſhall eaſily find the way to make her ſenſible of it. A daughter has no buſineſs to trouble herſelf about the choice of a huſband; in that caſe, ſhe ought to rely entirely upon her father's care, and to have no other will than his. Beſides, the ſtate of my affairs, and the welfare of my houſe, abſolutely require my daughter's being married to Roger; had it not been for this ſtipulation, I ſhould never have made his mother my wife. In ſhort, I have promiſed him Roſalind; my word is engaged for it, and I am a ſlave to my word; wherefore, whether my daughter conſents or not, it ſignifies very little to me; ſhe muſt ſubmit to it; and muſt, therefore, tear from her heart every other paſſion, which may prevent her nuptials with Roger.

This plain declaration made me ſhudder with horror; however, I had ſo much command over myſelf, as not to return any anſwer thereto; leſt, by too ſharp a reply, I ſhould do a real prejudice to my friend and Roſalind. In effect, I found the reſolution of this unjuſt father was fixed, and all I could ſay, to induce him to alter it, would be to no purpoſe; wherefore I took my leave of him,

after ſome other diſcourſe about indifferent matters; which giving him no room to ſuſpect me, of concerning myſelf in the affair, we parted very amicably.

But Roger had quickly other more conſiderable cauſes of jealouſy, than any I could give him; a great number of rivals ſtarting up on a ſudden, and making their addreſſes to his miſtreſs. Being prodigiouſly alarmed thereat, he held a conſultation with his mother, wherein it was reſolved by both of them, to conclude the marriage as ſoon as poſſible; as the way to deliver themſelves, at once, from the diſquiet, and uneaſineſs, which theſe lovers could not fail to occaſion them. Accordingly, they propoſed it to Guy, with the ſtrongeſt importunities; and he, deſiring no better, than to continue in poſſeſſion of Roger's eſtate, under the pretence of his marriage with his daughter, willingly conſented thereto; appointed the day; and prepared every thing for this odious match.

As Roſalind did not fail to give me notice immediately, what a deſtructive deſign was forming againſt her, I ſent word of it directly to my dear Straalem; who returned to Ingolſtadt with all poſſible expedition, ready to run all hazards, to ward off ſo fatal a misfortune. I found the means to procure him an opportunity of ſeeing Roſalind in ſecret, and they renewed, before me, their vows, to be each other's; whilſt I promiſed, on my ſide, never to forſake them, but to venture every thing for their ſervice. In effect, the baron had recourſe to all the expedients he could think of, to avert his impending ſtorm; and, amongſt the reſt, he prevailed on ſome perſons of the greateſt diſtinction, to demand Roſalind in marriage, in his name: but Guy, not content with barely refuſing him her hand, added contempt and abuſe to his denial.

My friend, therefore, ſeeing himſelf without hopes, or remedy, on that ſide, concluded, that he ought to owe his miſtreſs to his ſword alone: Accordingly he ſent Roger a challenge, but that deſpicable wretch took care not to accept it. In the mean time, whilſt the baron was venting his rage in vain, in unavailing menaces, Guy, ſure of his intereſt at the court of the elector, ſet out for Munich; and complained to that Prince of the audaciouſneſs of Straalem, who came to Ingolſtadt to prevent the marriage of his daughter, and diſturb the quiet of his family. Immediately the baron was ſent for to court, and the elector, after giving him a very ſharp reprimand, forbid him to proceed any farther, in his addreſſes to Roſalind, on pain of incurring his indignation.

This ſentence, pronounced by the mouth of his ſovereign, admitted of no appeal: Behold my friend then threatened with the diſpleaſure of his prince, if he did not deſiſt from his pretenſions. In vain did he repreſent to him the violence of his paſſion, which was approved of by Roſalind herſelf; and the averſion ſhe had to his rival, whom he deſcribed as the very reproach of nature. His remonſtrances and intreaties, far from making any impreſſion on the elector, provoked his anger to ſuch a degree, that he commanded his officers to carry my poor friend to priſon; that he might learn to ſpeak more reſpectful of Roger, for whoſe family he had an eſteem. And this order had undoubtedly been executed directly, had it not been for ſome of the baron's friends, who happened to be preſent, and who prevailed on that prince, tho' not without difficulty, to revoke it.

My poor friend was far from imagining, his ſovereign would have interpoſed to ſuch a degree in behalf of his rival; wherefore, finding him ſo much

much incenſed, contrary to his expectation, he implored his pardon, with great ſubmiſſion, and aſſured him, he would ſooner baniſh himſelf voluntarily from his dominions, than do any thing which might be diſagreeable to his highneſs; adding, however, that, wherever he went, he ſhould always retain the moſt tender remembrance of Roſalind, whom he ſhould never ceaſe to adore, as long as he lived.

The elector did not in the leaſt regard this declaration; looking upon it only as the extravagant flight of a lover reduced to deſpair; and Guy, highly ſatisfied with the advantage he had gained over poor Straalem, having thanked his highneſs for the juſtice he had done him, ſet out directly for Ingolſtadt, with deſign to haſten, as much as poſſible, the nuptials of his daughter; the celebration of which he then determined to defer no longer than till that day ſe'nnight.

But to what extremities will not love, reduced to deſpair, tranſport a ſoul, which has ſuffered itſelf to give way to that impetuous paſſion? Roſalind reſolved to chooſe death itſelf, rather than conſent to be Roger's wife; and the baron determined to ſacrifice, not only his fortune, but his life, rather than ſee his miſtreſs in the arms of his unworthy rival. In effect, he had found the means to get ſecretly to my houſe, and inform me of all that had juſt befallen him at Munich; after which, we conſulted together, what courſe there then remained for us to pitch on. We were not long deliberating upon this head. Alas! what other way was there than to betake ourſelves to flight with Roſalind! Hereupon, I undertook to give her notice of our deſign, and prevail on her to conſent to it; and in the extremity, to which love on one hand, and hatred on the other, had re-

duced her, I found it no hard matter to bring her to reſolve on it.

Judge, my lord, the ſtrength of my friendſhip, on ſo tickliſh and critical an occaſion; it not only induced me to overlook the extraordinary ſtep I was about to take, in ſerving my friend, to the prejudice of the honour of my own family; but to renounce, in an inſtant, my country, my eſtate, my prince's favour, and all hopes of bettering my fortune; and all this, for no other end, but to involve myſelf in the ruin, upon which thoſe two unfortunate lovers, (for whom I had the moſt inexpreſſible affection) were running headlong voluntarily.

Accordingly, I was the perſon, who, during a dark night, whoſe black clouds favoured our enterprize, carried off Roſalind from her father's houſe; having firſt made her diſguiſe herſelf in a man's habit; and in that dreſs I conducted her to Baron Straalem, who had provided horſes for us, without the walls of Ingolſtadt, and was there waiting for us with equal impatience and anxiety.

It would be impoſſible, my lord, unleſs one had been preſent at this interview, to form a right idea of the mutual tranſports of theſe two tender lovers: I thought they would never have been ſatisfied with the pleaſure of again beholding each other, and expreſſing the ardour of their love; whereupon, I repreſented to them, the danger to which we expoſed ourſelves, by ſtaying too long there. We mounted on horſeback, therefore, directly, with only two ſervants, on whoſe fidelity we could depend; Roſalind having previouſly exacted an oath from the baron, that he would marry her without delay, as ſoon as we ſhould be arrived at a place of ſafety.

We

We travelled with the greateſt expedition until it was day, and even part of the morning; nor had we ſtop'd when we did, had we not been afraid Roſalind would be over fatigued; we were willing, therefore, to allow a few hours reſt, of which we thought ſhe might ſtand in need. To this end we alighted at an inn, which was not many leagues diſtant from the frontiers of the elector's dominions; but ſtaying here a little too long, was very near proving fatal to us: For Guy, having diſcovered his daughter's flight, as ſoon as it was light, if not before day-break, had diſpatch'd divers horſemen in purſuit of us, who overtook us within two hundred paces of the inn, about an hour before the cloſe of the evening.

There were ſix of them, well armed, and they ſeemed reſolved not to give us any quarter; we judged, therefore, that we muſt either conquer or die. In effect, the fair object, for whoſe poſſeſſion we were about to venture our lives, inſpired us with the moſt lively courage; accordingly the baron fought like a lion, and performed actions worthy of eternal fame: Even Roſalind herſelf would ſignalize her bravery on this occaſion; it ſeem'd, as if the dreſs that fair maiden had put on had fortified her againſt the fearfulneſs ſo natural to her ſex; for ſhe ruſh'd, in ſpite of us, into the midſt of our purſuers, and ſhot him, who ſeemed to have the command of the reſt, through the head. After ſo reſolute an action, you will not be ſo much ſurprized, my lord, at the heroic deeds to which you was witneſs; for the brave Amazon, whom you ſaw behave ſo gallantly, is that very Roſalind, of whom I have been now ſpeaking.

To return from whence I have digreſſed, young Straalem and myſelf killed two others of our enemies, much about the ſame time; which ſtruck

ſuch a terrour into the three who ſurvived, that they choſe rather to owe their ſafety to flight, than to run the hazard of undergoing the ſame fate with their companions. As for ourſelves, we had the good fortune not to receive any wounds which were dangerous in this action; my valet de chambre being the only one that loſt his life therein.

After this briſk and bloody combat, we made all poſſible haſte out of the territories of Bavaria; and as we were apprehenſive of being again purſued, both by the orders of our ſovereign, and of Roſalind's father, if we ſtaid in any place within the limits of the empire, we took refuge at Straſburgh, where we believed we ſhould be more ſecure. As ſoon as we arrived there, the baron performed his promiſe, in marrying that fair maiden; who had behaved herſelf with ſo much prudence and modeſty, during the whole journey, that ſhe greatly increaſed the eſteem we before had for her.

Then, and not till then, it was, that I diſcovered to them the lively paſſion with which Roſalind had inſpired me; as alſo the great conſtraint I had put upon myſelf, and the violent ſtruggle I had, when firſt I became ſenſible thereof, to keep it within the bounds which friendſhip required. They both of them heard this confeſſion with no little ſurprize; and could not help admiring the conqueſt I had gained over myſelf: The baron, in particular, aſſured me, his value for me was before ſo great, it could hardly admit of any increaſe; but nevertheleſs this action of mine, in ſacrificing my love to him, would heighten his eſteem for me, and render both that and his gratitude eternal. As for Roſalind, ſhe proteſted, I ſhould always be dearer to her than any one but her huſband, and ſhe ſhould ever love me with the affection

of

of a ſiſter; to which both ſhe and her ſpouſe added, by way of gallantry, that they permitted me to call her my miſtreſs.

Theſe, my lord, are all the favours I have ever received from her, to this day. Whenever I have taken delight in viewing her charms, I have obſerved them to be tempered with ſo much majeſty, that, if the one kindled in me the moſt ardent paſſion, the other always kept it under due reſtraint, by inſpiring me with the greateſt awe and reſpect: In effect, I can truly ſay, that love and friendſhip reigned at once equally in my breaſt; and I ſhould rather have choſen immediate death, than have given way to any thing which might have created the leaſt uneaſineſs in the baron or his lady.

In the mean while, they both of them enjoy'd a very happy ſtate, when their ſatisfaction was interrupted by letters from our mutual friends, at the court of Bavaria, which brought us the worſt news we could poſſibly have received. This was, that the elector had been ſo highly incenſed againſt us, that he had ordered us tobe arraigned as raviſhers, and proſecuted with the utmoſt ſeverity that the law would allow. Guy himſelf was the moſt earneſt of any to ſollicit the court againſt us, and haſten our ruin: In ſhort, Straalem and myſelf were condemned to be beheaded, and our whole eſtates confiſcated.

This misfortune, which we never in the leaſt expected, made us reſolve to advance farther into France; for we were apprehenſive of being arreſted in Alſatia, and thought even Straſburgh too near our own country. Paris, the ſanctuary of all unfortunate ſtrangers, appearing to us a more ſecure retreat, we repaired forthwith to that capital of the French dominions; which we found every way worthy the reputation it had obtained,

by the many wonders we there beheld, which we could never have been weary of admiring.

We reſided, then, in that beautiful city about two years; during which we uſed our utmoſt efforts, by the interpoſition of our friends, to appeaſe the anger of our ſovereign, and Roſalind's father; but without the leaſt ſucceſs. Guy, being wholly influenced by his wife and Roger, was inexorable to all the ſollicitations, and intreaties that could be made in our favour. Beſides, he had obtained half of our forfeited eſtates; which, to a man, in whom intereſt was the predominant paſſion, as it was in him, was no ſmall inducement, to ſhut his ears againſt all the cries of nature, which pleaded in behalf of the baroneſs: Accordingly, he choſe rather to renounce his only daughter, than to be deprived of the eſtates, which, in caſe of a reconciliation, he muſt have reſtored to us.

Things being in this melancholly ſituation, it is no wonder all our means of ſubſiſtence at laſt failed; our money was not only entirely gone, and all the valuable effects, we had brought with us out of Bavaria, but even the jewels of the baroneſs; wherewith ſhe chearfully parted for our ſuſtenance, and which only put off our neceſſity for a few months.

In this cruel extremity, poverty, more than the news we heard, of an approaching war with our native country, made us think of withdrawing from Paris; we ſupported our misfortunes, however, with courage; and not being able to pitch upon any thing better, reſolved to return to Germany, and take up arms in defence of the empire.

The baroneſs alone was an obſtacle to this deſign; for it never enter'd our thoughts that ſhe could accompany us therein; her huſband, therefore,

fore, whoſe love to her was not in the leaſt abated with much difficulty imparted it to her; grief and deſpair being all the while painted in lively colour, on his countenance. At the ſame time, he propoſed to her, as had been agreed between us two to endeavour to make her own peace, as ſoon as poſſible, with her father; that ſhe might find reception at his houſe, whilſt we went wherever the war ſhould call us, till it ſhould pleaſe fortune to put an end to our diſtreſs.

But, far from conſenting to our propoſal, this heroine would never ſo much as hear of forſaking her huſband; on the contrary, I will follow you wherever you go, ſaid ſhe, with a manly reſolution; and, if is impoſſible for me to contribute to the change of your deſtiny, I will, at leaſt, render it more tolerable by ſharing it with you. Let not my ſex, continued ſhe, be any hindrance to your undertaking, I will diſguiſe it, as I did before in our travels; nay more, I find in myſelf reſolution enough to ſecond you in all your military toils: Come, my dear lord, let us, at leaſt, deſerve a better fate, by our courage and conſtancy; or let us die generouſly in the defence of our country.

On hearing ſo noble, and ſo uncommon a declaration, the baron could no longer reſtrain his tranſport; but embracing her tenderly ſeveral times, he extolled her reſolution, (from which he endeavoured, however, in vain to divert her) and gave her a thouſand thanks, for this new teſtimony of her affection and generoſity: As for my part, in the mean while, I was ſo much ſurprized at this extraordinary and unprecedented inſtance of heroic love, and gallantry, that all I could do, was to admire this incomparable lady, without uttering one ſyllable.

As the baroneſs continued fixed in her reſolution, there was no remedy but to comply with it; and, in order to this, we remained yet two months longer at Paris; during which having removed our lodgings to a diſtant part of the town, for fear of being diſcovered: We there taught that adorable charmer, who had now quitted the habit of her own ſex a ſecond time, all the exerciſes that were proper for the new profeſſion ſhe intended to follow. And ſhe learnt them all with ſuch eaſe, as was perfectly aſtoniſhing, and handled her arms with ſo much dexterity and grace, that ſhe was taken for a moſt accompliſhed cavalier. This done, we left Paris, and directing our courſe to Germany, where it was not long before the war was declared, entered ourſelves all three, as voluntiers in the ſame regiment.

The baron and myſelf ſhew'd on all occaſions that offered, we had no other hopes of riſing but by our valour; and our heroine, reſolving not to be behind us, has ſufficiently demonſtrated that love, which had given birth to her conrage, had not only raiſed her above all perſons of her own ſex, but had rendered her ſuperior even to the moſt intrepid men.

After an infinite number of actions, from which we came off with ſome honour, we ſhut ourſelves up in this place, to have a ſhare in the glory of defending it; and have performed our duty with ſome reputation: But what could our feeble efforts avail, againſt a general, whom victory continually precedes, wherever he advances, to execute his deſigns? Wherefore, O cruel fate! ſince it was written in the book of deſtiny, that his laurels ſhould be water'd with the heart's blood of my unfortunate friend, wherefore, I ſay, was it, that mine was ſpared?

This,

This, my lord, continued Monſ. Salbourg, (addreſſing himſelf to the Marſhal de Turenne) is the account you deſired of me; excuſe, on account of my grief, my manner of relating it. Nothing now remains for me but to die; and I ſhould do ſo contented, could I flatter myſelf, that a hero, full of generoſity and humanity, would not refuſe to honour an unfortunate widow with his protection, and would uſe his intereſt with my ſovereign, to put an end to her diſtreſs. This is the only favour, of which I can now be ſenſible; after the loſs I have ſuſtained of the moſt perfect friend that ever was.

The generous marſhal was extreamly affected with this moving ſtory; wherefore, he both thank'd Monſ. Salbourg for his complaiſance, loaded him with civilities, and adviſed him not to ſuffer himſelf to be caſt down by his ill fortune; aſſuring him, he would not only ſhew all manner of regard to the fair baroneſs, but would labour earneſtly to reſtore them both to the favour of their ſovereign, and to re-inſtate them in all the ſplendour of their former condition. Some days after, he went alſo to the beauteous heroine, and made her the ſame promiſes; aſſuring her, at the ſame time, that he ſympathized ſincerely with her in her calamities.

The care that had been taken of her, had reſtored her partly to her ſtrength, but ſhe had ſtill a lively ſenſe of the loſs of her ſpouſe; ſhe aſked therefore ſeveral times to ſee Monſ. Salbourg, in order to mitigate her grief, by the preſence of ſo dear a friend, and mingle her tears with his; but he was not in a condition to afford her that ſatisfaction; for though his wounds were very ſlight, he was not ſuffered to ſtir out of his chamber.

When

When ſhe was entirely recovered, ſhe appeared in the habit of her own ſex, with all the luſtre of a moſt enchanting beauty; that melancholy and languid air, which was viſible in her countenance, adding to her charms, inſtead of impairing them. As ſoon as ſhe was able to ſtir out, the great obligations ſhe had to Monſ. Salbourg, inducing her to paſs over the punctilio's uſually obſerved in widowhood, ſhe made him a viſit. At the ſight of this ſo dear friend, ſhe could not refrain ſhedding a flood of tears, which ſtreamed down her fair cheeks; whilſt Monſ. Salbourg, raviſhed to ſee her again, but as much ſwallowed up in ſorrow as herſelf, anſwer'd her in the like affecting ſhowers, which were equally owing to grief and joy. 'Twas a long time before they could ſpeak to one another; but there was an eloquence in ſilence, which informed them better, than the moſt tender diſcourſe could have done, what paſſed in each other's breaſt. After this, ſhe made him divers other viſits; and the preſence of ſo dear an object contributed more than all the dreſſings to the ſpeedy cure of his wounds.

Accordingly, he was ſoon made able to wait on the baroneſs, and teſtify his acknowledgment to her for ſo great a favour; on all theſe occaſions, their converſation turned wholly upon the loſs they had each of them ſuſtain'd; nor did he ever ſuffer a word to eſcape, which might diſcover the love that ſecretly conſumed him. This prudent and reſpectful behaviour touch'd the heart of the beauteous widow, and inclined her to requite, without any reluctance, a paſſion, which ſhowed itſelf only under the protection of ſubmiſſion and reſpect.

In the mean while, the Marſhal de Turenne had done more in favour of Monſ. Salbourg and the fair baroneſs, than he had promiſed them. Not

ſatisfied

ſatisfied with writing to the elector of Bavaria, to have them reſtored to their eſtates, he had alſo laboured to get them joined together in marriage: Accordingly, beſides ſending him an account of the moſt moving circumſtances of their ſtory, he had added the moſt urgent intreaties in their behalf. The elector was touch'd therewith; the death of baron Straalem appeaſed his anger; and the miſfortunes of his widow, and Monſ. Salbourg, whom he eſteem'd, diſpoſed him to reſtore them to his favour: In teſtimony thereof, he ſent for Roſalind's father, and commanded him not only to receive her again, but to give her in wedlock to Monſ. Salbourg.

Hereupon, this father, once ſo unnatural, felt his former affection for his daughter, revive in his breaſt; and, as not a word was ſaid about reſtoring the ſhare he had in the forfeiture of Baron Straalem's fortune, he conſented, without heſitation, to whatever his ſovereign pleaſed to enjoin him. The generous marſhal, having received this joyful news, reſolved himſelf to acquaint the baroneſs and Monſ. Salbourg with it; ſoon after which, he had them ſafely conducted to Munich. But what words can expreſs the raptures of Monſ. Salbourg, who ſaw himſelf on the point of poſſeſſing the fair object of a paſſion, till then, ſo unfortunate?

On their arrival at Munich, they went directly and threw themſelves at the feet of the elector; who received them very graciouſly, and preſented them himſelf to Roſalind's father. Guy made a merit of his obedience; and accordingly welcomed them back with all the appearance of a ſincere affection; upon which they ſoon left Munich, and went altogether to Ingolſtadt; where they met with ſuch a reception from Roger, and his mother, as ſhew'd

but

but too plainly, how much they were vexed to ſee all their deſigns fruſtrated.

M. Salbourg thought juſtly he might then ſpeak openly of his paſſion to the baroneſs; but he did it always with the ſubmiſſion of a reſpectful lover, and without taking advantage of the orders of the elector, or conſent of her father; reſolving to owe his happineſs to his love alone. Moved with ſuch uncommon regard, the baroneſs could not hold out againſt the many motives, which urged her to compleat the happineſs of ſo perfect a lover; to diſcharge, however, what ſhe owed to the memory of her huſband, ſhe reſolved to ſtay till her mourning was expired; after which their nuptials was ſolemnized with great pomp and magnificence; and the happy Salbourg received the recompence due to that love and friendſhip, whereof he had given ſo many and ſo ſignal proofs.

THE

THE HEROICK VICTORY: OR, *Love and Duty Reconciled.*

TOwards the end of the reign of Henry IV. of France, ſurnamed the Great, there was at his court a certain nobleman, who was honour'd with the title of duke, in return for the ſervices he had rendered the ſtate; beſides which, the king, who was no ſtranger to his capacity and merit, had conferr'd on him the government of a province, whoſe fidelity he had ſome reaſon to ſuſpect; and, in this important poſt, the duke behaved himſelf with ſuch ability and zeal, that he prevented all the troubles, which certain turbulent and factious perſons, embolden'd by the diſtance of the court, uſed their utmoſt endeavours to excite.

As, in order to this, he was obliged to reſide conſtantly within his government, he cauſed his lady, with a daughter, named Joland, the only fruits of their marriage, to come thither likewiſe. This fair one was then but eighteen, and united in her perſon all the graces of a finiſh'd beauty, with every accompliſhment an incomparable education could

could beſtow: In effect, ſhe was eſteem'd a perfect charmer, and was the object of the admiration and addreſſes, of the greateſt lords in that province; but appeared quite unmoved by all their gallantry. Not that ſhe was by nature inſenſible, far from it; her little heart had long been a prey to the moſt ardent paſſion: Love, which knows how to bring all upon a level, and regards no diſtinction either of quality, rank, or riches, had made her the abſolute captive, of a perſon greatly her inferiour both in birth and fortune.

This was a young man, named Dubreuil, whom the duke her father retain'd in his ſervice, and who, in his tender years, had been page to the ducheſs: He was of an antient family, but one that had been greatly reduced, by the misfortunes of the civil wars; was admirably well-ſhaped, of an excellent mien, and at that time but juſt twenty years old. He had anſwer'd, beyond expectation, the care the duke had taken of his education; having diſtinguiſh'd himſelf in all the exerciſes, wherein perſons of his rank, are uſually inſtructed; beſides which, being incited thereto by an uncommon taſte, he had improved his underſtanding with all the moſt uſeful and moſt agreeable branches of literature.

The qualities of his mind were anſwerable to thoſe of his genius; he was full of ſweetneſs, politeneſs, and modeſty; which amiable virtues gained him the eſteem and friendſhip of every one: But, what he moſt deſerved to be commended for, was, that nothing could exceed his reſpect, attachment, and fidelity to his maſter and miſtreſs. Accordingly, ſo many fine qualities endeared him to that nobleman; who kept him in his family under the title of his gentleman, till a favourable opportunity ſhould offer, either to advance him in the

the army, or procure him an advantagious ſettlement.

The zeal and affection, wherewith Dubreuil diſcharg'd his ſeveral duties, gained him the entire confidence of his lord; who began, at laſt, to love him with a tenderneſs, that did not come far ſhort of the fondneſs he had for his own daughter. He relied upon this young man, in abundance of affairs, which the multiplicity and importance of his own avocations did not allow him to give an eye to himſelf. In effect, Dubreuil, though yet in an age not far advanced, was already maſter of a mature judgment; not the leaſt ſtep which could be blam'd, being ever known to be taken by him. Never did prudence ceaſe to be the rule of his actions; and, though Joland had not ſcrupled, more than once, to diſcover to him the violence of her paſſion, he had always taken care to contain himſelf within the bounds of the ſtricteſt reſervedneſs; nor could the charms of the daughter ever make him forget what he ow'd to the father.

This behaviour was ſo much the more worthy of admiration, as he was himſelf as deeply wounded as his fair captive; the beauty of Joland having made as ſenſible an impreſſion upon his heart, as his attractions had been able to do upon that of his charmer. Having been brought up, in a manner, one with the other, from their infancy, they had felt the effects of that ſweet ſympathy, which unites hearts, by ſuch ſtrong ties, as are ſcarce poſſible to be broken. When together, the moſt lively joy ſparkled in their eyes; and, when aſunder, the uneaſineſs and vexation that appear'd in their faces, ſhew'd but too viſibly what a mutual pleaſure they took in each other's company.

Too young yet, to comprehend wherefore they delighted in each other, they lived both in that happy

happy ignorance, which is a ſtranger equally to fear and danger. And, if perſons of more experience ſometimes took notice of their ſhewing too lively marks of their mutual ſatisfaction, far from concerting prudent meaſures to prevent the ill conſequences, they only laughed and made a jeſt of it; by which imprudence they contributed to rivet them in ſentiments, which grew every day more violent and more dangerous.

It is true, innocence as yet accompanied all their ſteps and actions; but this was only owing to their tender years, and want of experience: How much was it to be fear'd that they would make a falſe ſtep as ſoon as they were capable of it! In effect, their reaſon, being enlighten'd by age, took the veil from off their eyes; and ſhewed them plainly the nature of thoſe ſentiments, which till then had directed all their actions; but, what different effects did this produce in them! Dubreuil ſhuddered at the ſight of thoſe dangers which threatened his youth and innocence; a number of reflections crowded in upon his baſhful mind, and alarmed him; in vain did love ſollicit him in behalf of Joland, honour, virtue, and fidelity ſupported him, and lent him arms, both to defend himſelf againſt the charms of that young lady, and to triumph over the allurements of pleaſure, an enemy ſo much the more dangerous, as it is always agreeable

However, in order to aſſure himſelf the more of the victory, he thought it neceſſary entirely to alter his behaviour to Joland: By little and little he refrained that familiarity, which their tender years had authorized; and which he could no longer uſe or ſuffer, without expoſing himſelf to the danger of ruin: He ſaw Joland as ſeldom as poſſible, and only when decency, or his duty obliged him

him thereto; and even then, virtue and modeſty directed all his words and actions.

But, quite different was the conduct of Joland; the fatal conſequences, that might enſue from the paſſion ſhe had diſcovered in her breaſt, gave her no alarm; ſhe was not even aware of them; and, ſo far were the thoughts of her noble birth, or the advantages her fortune gave her over Dubreuil, from being able to change her ſentiments, that ſhe deem'd the object of them, but the more amiable: Solely affected by the pleaſure of loving, and being beloved, ſhe indulged herſelf in the moſt flattering hopes; and her heart, naturally generous, enjoy'd, by anticipation, the happineſs, of making the fortune of a beloved Adonis. Her only fear, or uneaſineſs, was, leſt his affection ſhould be leſs ardent than her own; Dubreuil's reſerved conduct alarm'd her; incapable of making ſolid reflections, and entirely devoted to her paſſion, all her thoughts were taken up, how to appear more and more lovely to Dubreuil; and to inſpire that too baſhful, and too prudent lover, with the ſame hopes wherewith ſhe fed her ſelf: Fatal deſign, which ſhe could not execute, but at the expence of her reputation and honour.

Not that ſhe really intended, to do any thing which might blaſt the one, or prejudice the other; her views were lawful in one ſenſe; ſhe had no other aim than to unite her deſtiny with Dubreuil; and the reaſons, which ought to have deter'd her from ſo weak a purpoſe, hardly ever came into her head; but, committing every thing to the care of time, ſhe wanted continually to receive as many teſtimonies of love, as ſhe herſelf gave: And hence proceeded ſo unguarded a conduct, that, without any malicious conſtruction being put thereon, it could not fail of doing her great prejudice.

For

For fear of ſuffering the paſſion, ſhe knew, ſhe had kindled in her lover's heart, to cool ſhe obſerved in a manner to all appearance, neither decency, nor the leaſt circumſpection: Whenever Dubreuil came within her ſight, ſhe declared to every one, by her looks full of deſire, what ſhe ought to have wiſh'd the whole world ſtrangers to. That modeſty, which ſo well becomes perſons of her ſex, that valuable gift they have receiv'd from nature, as a bridle to keep them within the bounds of their duty, ſeem'd to have been entirely ſhaken off by her: One would have ſworn, that the voice of honour, and fear of cenſure, which is able to keep in awe, and reſtrain within bounds ſo many others, had no longer any manner of power over her.

Being ſo little miſtreſs of herſelf before witneſſes, what muſt ſhe be, when alone with her lover? So much the more paſſionate as he affected the moſt coldneſs, and ever leſs reſerved, in proportion as he was moſt diſcreet, ſhe kept meaſures ſo little, in the deſcription of her love for him, and the reproaches of ingratitude, wherewith ſhe loaded him, as alſo in the inchanting diſplay of all ſhe was inclined to do for their mutual happineſs, that Dubreuil muſt have been retained by motives, as ſtrong as thoſe that did with-hold him, to prevent his giving way, to the deſire of taking advantage of the frailty of a heart, which ſeem'd incapable of refuſing him any thing.

What ſtruggles muſt it coſt this beloved youth to put ſo violent a conſtraint upon himſelf! His paſſion was by no means leſs ardent than her's, but being more prudent, and not ſo impatient as her, he never loſt ſight of the dreadful precipice, from which he might tumble headlong: His reaſon, like a bright torch, directing all his ſteps, preſerved him always from a ſhameful fall. Alas! how cruel

one but you; Dubreuil alone can render the tender Joland happy.

Judge the violence of my paſſion, by this mortifying confeſſion it forces me to make of my weakneſs; I am fully ſenſible of the ſhame of ſo doing, doubt it not; but love, that imperious tyrant, exerciſes an arbitrary power over my ſoul; dread, therefore, the urging me to extremities by freſh ſlights, leſt you ſhould give up to the blackeſt deſpair an unfortunate wretch, who, though ſhe knows herſelf incapable of doing any thing, which ought really to affect her reputation, is nevertheleſs not inſenſible, that all theſe ſteps are ſo many ſacrifices ſhe makes to you of her honour. On ſaying theſe words, a flood of tears trickled down her beauteous cheeks, and a thouſand ſighs, interrupted by frequent ſobs, prevented her uttering a ſyllable more. But, this dumb and tender language, was much more likely, than any of her complaints, and expoſtulations, to make Dubreuil forget the reſolution he had taken.

Accordingly, ceaſe, fair Joland, ceaſe, ſaid he, to overwhelm, with reproaches, a wretched youth, a thouſandfold more to be pitied than yourſelf; for, it is no longer time to diſſemble, or conceal from you a ſecret, whence you will not derive any advantage: This is the laſt moment, that I will expoſe myſelf to the danger of your ſight; a ſpeedy and voluntary flight will ſoon baniſh me for ever from your preſence, too much to be dreaded by my weakneſs. Know, then, I adore you, beauteous Joland; and love wounded my heart with the ſame ſhaft that pierced your breaſt. How, indeed, was it poſſible for me to avoid it? The little experience of my youth, prevented my being ſenſible thereof; and I only thought then, of ſharing with you in the innocence of your di-

verſions and amuſements. A more advanced age having, at length, opened my eyes, I diſcovered imperceptibly, and by degrees, the whole violence of my paſſion: What fierce conflicts did it then cauſe in my breaſt? Sometimes conqueror, ſometimes conquer'd, I experienced ſucceſſively, both my own ſtrength and weakneſs; and, alas! I ſoon found how unequal and dangerous the ſtruggle was. I was convinced, therefore, it would be impoſſible for me, to expoſe myſelf continually to the ſight of an object, the moſt amiable in the world, without running at the ſame time the hazard of certain ruin; wherefore, I reſolved to avoid all occaſions of encouraging a paſſion, which your preſence would but have increaſed more and more. My heart, doubt it not, fair Joland, is far from being inſenſible; but reaſon, duty, and gratitude to your generous parents, muſt condemn my love to the moſt rigorous ſilence. Heaven had no hand in uniting our hearts; the diſtance it has been pleaſed to make between your condition and mine, is too great to be ſurmounted. The very delicacy of my ſentiments require of me to make you this at once both cruel and neceſſary ſacrifice. The example I give you, ought to be imitated by you; your virtue, duty, and the luſtre of your birth, all enjoin you to ſtifle a paſſion, that is both fruitleſs and diſhonourable to you: Farewel then, beauteous Joland, I ſhall ſee you no more; I owe this ſelf-denial both to you and to myſelf: May a laſting peace ſucceed to the trouble of your mind, and compleat the happineſs of your days.

Having thus ſaid, without waiting for Joland's anſwer, Dubreuil flew from her with a ſpeed, which allowed that unfortunate maiden no time to acquaint him with the grief and deſpair, his reſolution

reſolution had cauſed in her ſoul: However, Dubreuil, retiring directly to his own chamber, confirmed himſelf more and more in the deſign he had formed of going away from her. Nor was he long before he reaped the fruits of the conqueſt he had juſt gained over himſelf; a profound tranquility quickly aſſuaged the trouble and diſorder of his mind; and no ſooner had the duke returned home, than this virtuous lover went to him, and aſked leave to quit his ſervice.

I doubt not, my lord, ſaid he, paying his reſpects to him, with a grave and modeſt air, but the requeſt I am now about to make, will ſomewhat ſurprize you; attach'd as I am to your grace, by the moſt profound reſpect for your perſon, and animated with the moſt ardent zeal for your intereſt, it would be the utmoſt of my ambition, to devote every moment of my life to your pleaſure; in what light, then, will you look upon the leave I now beg, to quit both your ſervice and your family? I dare aſſure you, my lord, my heart is far from being ungrateful; on the contrary, it will for ever retain the remembrance of the favours, wherewith your grace has loaded me; but, that very gratitude, to which my duty binds me, requires me not only to be gone from hence ſpeedily, but alſo to conceal from you my reaſons for ſo doing.

What is it you ſay, Dubreuil, cried the duke, interrupting him with precipitation? What cauſe of complaint, can you have received in my houſe, which you ought to hide from me? Your ſilence and diſcretion, are equally injurious to the friendſhip I have for you; and your deſiring to leave me, is yet more ſo. It was never my intent, to confine my kindneſs for you, to the ſingle care I took of your education; no, I can-

not be ſatisfied, without procuring you an advantageous ſettlement? I owe this, to the many proofs you have given me, of your zeal and affection; and I am waiting, impatiently, for an opportunity of thus providing for you, at the very juncture when you aſk permiſſion to quit my ſervice, without aſſigning any reaſon for ſo unexpected a ſtep. Explain, I deſire you, this myſtery to me, it begins to give me both uneaſineſs and ſuſpicion: Speak, therefore, without any diſguiſe; of whatever nature the ſecret, you would have concealed, may be, do not fear any thing from me; but remember, I will be obey'd without reply.

Ah! my lord, anſwered the young man, throwing himſelf at the duke's feet, the diſcovery you extort from me, cannot fail of incenſing your grace; and, beſides, it is neceſſary for your peace, that you ſhould be a ſtranger to it. No matter, reſumed the duke, I will be apprized of the whole. Well then, my lord, ſaid Dubreuil, I will diſpute no longer; my ſubmiſſion, to this ſevere injunction, will ſoon convince you, how great my reſpect and attachment to your grace has been. Having thus ſpoken, without daring to look the duke in the face, he related to him ſincerely, and circumſtantially, but with all the precaution he could poſſibly uſe, the unfortunate progreſs love had made, both in his own heart, and that of Joland; concluding with a renewal of his requeſt to be gone, for fear of the ill conſequences that might enſue from a paſſion, which it might not always be in his power to maſter.

The duke, tho' infinitely ſurprized, and affected with the moſt lively grief, at what he had juſt heard, could not avoid admiring Dubreuil's

un-

uncommon virtue. Accordingly, he extolled him highly, thank'd him for this freſh proof of his reſpect and attachment, and told him, that his ſingular and upright behaviour, on ſo critical an occaſion, could not fail of increaſing thoſe ſentiments of eſteem he had before conceived for him; adding, however, that he would himſelf examine into the truth, of what he had juſt informed him, and commanding him, in the mean while, to continue in his ſervice, without any fear of incurring his diſpleaſure.

In effect, this unfortunate father, being thus acquainted with his daughter's miſconduct, kept a ſtrict eye upon her; and ſoon found all Dubreuil had told him was but too true; but, at the ſame time, he became ſenſible, how difficult it would be, to bring her to a better way of thinking. Of this diſcovery, and of his opinion, he informed the ducheſs his lady; who had already taken notice thereof, and made very prudent remonſtrances to her daughter upon that head; but all the advice of this tender mother, has as yet had no effect upon the mind of fair Joland. In hopes, however, of reclaiming her to her duty, and, for fear of afflicting her huſband, by acquainting him with her indiſcrete fondneſs, ſhe judged it moſt proper to conceal it from him.

However, as both were apprized of her weakneſs, they had on a conſultation what courſe to take, but they were divided in their ſentiments; the ducheſs inſiſting upon Dubreuil's being diſmiſſed immediately; and the duke, to ſatisfy his curioſity, reſolving to know beforehand, how far his daughter was capable of giving way to her paſſion. In order to this, as ſoon as he had returned to his apartment, he ſent for Dubreuil, commanded him to wait upon Joland, and deſire a ſecret in-

terview with her, in a place he named to him; his deſign being to conceal himſelf there, and by that means diſcover, to what exceſs that fair one would carry her miſconduct.

This order greatly alarmed the tender Dubreuil, which the duke obſerving, by the trouble that was viſible in his eyes, he told him again, he abſolutely would be obeyed, and would not conſent, to defer giving himſelf that ſatisfaction any longer than till next morning. He even preſcribed the hour of their meeting; and obliged him to promiſe, he would neither ſay or do any thing, which might create the leaſt ſuſpicion, in Joland, of her father's intention. No ſooner, however, was Dubreuil left to himſelf, than he reflected with great uneaſineſs, what might probably be the conſequence of the ſtep required of him; and what a terror did it ſtrike into his ſoul? In effect, what a perplexing extremity muſt it be, for a lover, to find himſelf conſtrained, to be the immediate inſtrument of the ruin of the fair one he adores.

Accordingly, he was a hundred times tempted, to leave the duke's houſe directly, never to ſet foot therein again, in order to be delivered from ſo cruel a neceſſity; this ſeeming to him the moſt prudent courſe he could follow. In ſhort, he was juſt upon the point of reſolving thereon, when a reaſonable apprehenſion induced him to change his mind: He was afraid, the duke would take his flight for a proof that Joland's paſſion had tranſported her farther than he had confeſſed. And, indeed, what reaſon could he have for ſtealing away ſecretly, if he had told nothing but the truth?

Would there not be grounds to ſuſpect, that the fear of ſomebody's having found out his intima-

cy

cy with Joland, and having acquainted the duke therewith, was the ſole cauſe of his having made this ſeemingly ingenuous diſcovery; and that he did it only with intent to ſecure himſelf, by the diſplay of a pretended virtue, from the effects of a reſentment, he had reaſon to apprehend? What other motive could he have for this procedure, ſince, at the very inſtant, when it was reſolved to know, by his means, what might be depended on, he avoided the ſole teſt, whereby the truth might be made manifeſt, and Joland preſerved from the injurious ſuſpicions, her miſconduct had given room to harbour of her.

Theſe reflections overwhelm'd Dubreuil with grief; and he was long under an incertainty what meaſures to take; but, at laſt, he was of opinion, the honour of his charmer required his obeying the duke; beſides which, a gleam of hope gave him a little encouragement. Love is mightily inclined to flatter itſelf, and forms ſchemes of future happineſs upon a meer nothing. The duke, in ſpeaking to Dubreuil, had appeared very calm, and not diſturbed with the leaſt riſing of diſpleaſure; on the contrary, his orders to Dubreuil had been intermixed with teſtimonies of eſteem; this was enough, to induce that young man to imagine this ſeeming treachery, he was commanded to engage in, might be attended with ſome happy conſequence.

He was afraid, however, of giving himſelf up to chimerical fancies; notwithſtanding which he could not but pleaſe himſelf with this thought; in a word, he recovered his tranquility of mind, and haſtened to wait on Joland, with an air that ſhewed a kind of inward ſatisfaction. How great was the joy of that tender lover, when ſhe ſaw, that not only he had not quitted her father's houſe,

as he had threatened, but alſo, that he came of his own accord into her preſence, and informed her, by his looks, he had ſomewhat to ſay to her! So much was ſhe tranſported, ſhe was very near loſing the little reaſon ſhe had left. Accordingly, having ſoon got rid of thoſe who were about her, her firſt care was to teſtify her acknowledgment, in the moſt paſſionate expreſſions; but Dubreuil, who was ever guided by prudence, foreſeeing, by this tender beginning, what would be ſequel of the converſation, and being afraid he ſhould not be ſo much maſter of himſelf as he had reſolved, pretended the duke expected him, every moment, in his apartment; and haſtily deſiring an interview with her next morning, as he had been commanded, as if to concert proper meaſures, for ſeeing each other without reſtraint for the future, he took his leave with all ſpeed.

The too credulous Joland was very near dying with pleaſure, on finding a change ſhe had ſo little expected; ſhe imagined herſelf at the height of all her wiſhes; what, ſaid ſhe to herſelf in her firſt tranſports, is Dubreuil no longer cruel and ungrateful! Has my love at laſt got the better of him! And may I, without fear, acquaint him with its utmoſt violence and ardour! Love, I forgive thee all the torments, thou haſt made me ſuffer to this hour! The happineſs thou now offereſt me, makes me full amends, and cauſes me to forget them!

Full of theſe pleaſing thoughts, this paſſionate fair-one waited the happy moment with the utmoſt impatience; accuſing a hundred times the ſlowneſs of the planet that rules the day, as ſeeming to her to retard its courſe, and conjuring it amorouſly to haſten down, and plunge itſelf in the boſom of the ſea. Nay, when night was come, and darkneſs had overſpread the earth, ſhe long'd

long'd for its end, with equal impatience; nor could the day break again ſoon enough for her ſatisfaction; in the mean while, in expectation of its appearance, ſhe gave herſelf up to the moſt tranſporting ideas, and form'd, within her mind, the moſt delightful proſpects of approaching felicity. She fancied ſhe ſaw Dubreuil attoning at her feet, for his paſt ingratitude, by the moſt tender addreſſes, the moſt lively expreſſions of an ardent affection, and the moſt paſſionate ſentiments; in ſhort, ſhe fancied —— what is it love will not fancy, in the inchanting dreams of future bliſs, wherewith it fills the imagination?

Scarce had the morning begun to dawn, before the beauteous Joland imploy'd her whole care, to add to the luſtre of her charms, by the ſplendor of her dreſs. Neither time nor pains were ſpared at her toilet, to ſet her off to the utmoſt advantage; and when her glaſs had aſſured her, more than once, ſhe might appear without fear before her lover, ſhe haſtened to the place of rendezvous, above an hour ſooner than the appointed time. Not ſo Dubreuil; he did not venture thither before the duke, from whom he had juſt then parted, had ſettled himſelf in a corner, from whence he might ſee and hear every thing, without being diſcover'd.

The two lovers being met, however, what did not that inconſiderate fair-one ſay, to convince Dubreuil of the exceſs of her affection? In vain did he endeavour ſeveral times to recall her to reaſon, by repreſenting to her, with yet more ſtrength than at their laſt meeting, all that ought to induce her to ſtifle a paſſion, which could only render her unhappy; that indiſcreet maiden, finding herſelf thus diſappointed of thoſe pleaſing hopes, wherewith ſhe had flattered herſelf, threatened him, that ſhe would make away with her-

ſelf, and, ſo put an end at once, to her love and to her ſhame. Hereupon Dubreuil, moved with her diſtraction, and ſo much the bolder, as he had a witneſs of his behaviour, thought himſelf obliged to diſpel in ſome meaſure her uneaſineſs, by proteſtations of an eternal love, and ſuch promiſes, as were moſt likely to reſtore her mind to ſomewhat a better temper. At this very juncture, the duke, not being able any longer to reſtrain his juſt indignation; ruſhed ſuddenly into the room; and caſting upon Joland a look full of anger, what have I heard, cried he, thou wretched girl, deſtitute of any ſhame! How ſuitable to the corruption and depravity of thy heart is thy diſcourſe! But go, I ſhall know well enough how to put a ſtop to thy proceeding any farther in the ſame courſe. The walls and grates of a nunnery ſhall be anſwerable to me for thy diſcretion for the future! There thou mayſt have time enough to deplore thy miſbehaviour, and the diſgrace, it was not thy fault, thou didſt not bring upon my family.

As for you Dubreuil, ſaid he, in a ſofter tone of voice, you, whoſe prudence and diſcretion, could not reſtrain within the bounds of her duty, a maiden, who ought to have recalled you thereto, had you been inclined to ſwerve from it, continue to walk in the paths of virtue; it is in her alone you will find pure happineſs without allay. But this is not ſufficient for my grateful ſoul; my eſteem, which you have entirely deſerved by your conduct, aſſures you from this moment of an advantagious fortune, with which you will have reaſon to be ſatisfied; follow me. Having thus ſaid, the duke left the room, and withdrew to his own apar ment, with an heart affected with the moſt lively ſorrow.

Mean

Mean while, poor Joland, who had been ſo terrified at her father's ſudden appearance, that ſhe remained a long while motionleſs, recovered at laſt from her aſtoniſhment; then how many melancholy reflections crouded into her mind? What cruel anguiſh did ſhe undergo! All the moſt vexatious and terrifying thoughts, that fear, confuſion, and ſhame could ſuggeſt, mutually rent her ſoul. But none of them affected her ſo deeply, as to ſee herſelf betrayed by her lover, at the very juncture, when ſhe imagined herſelf beloved by him with a reciprocal affection. Dubreuil, the adored Dubreuil, had been capable of ſacrificing her to the hopes of ſecuring his fortune; what a ſhame was it for her, to have ſigh'd ſo long for one who deſerved it ſo little!

Heavens! cried ſhe, how great was my blindneſs? What reaſon have they to ſay, that love conceals, under a thick veil, all the defects of the party beloved! Dubreuil is but a ſcoundrel, and an impoſtor. If he ſwears he adores me, it is only to betray me to the reſentment of an offended father. Ah! what creates my greateſt uneaſineſs, is not my fear of the effects of his anger; I have deſerved it but too well, monſter! who cauſeſt all my miſery, ſince I could degrade myſelf ſo low as to love thee. And what time doſt thou pick out, baſe wretch! to overwhelm me with the blackeſt of treachery? The very moment, when, flattering myſelf with the thought, of having, at laſt, touched thy heart, I was juſt ready to ſacrifice to thee my reputation, my rank, my fortune, together with all I owe, both to my parents, and myſelf; in ſhort, every thing, except my honour.

What do I ſay, my honour! How do I know to what exceſs my phrenzy might have tranſported me? Heavens! I tremble at the review

of

of all my weakneſs; I was not ſenſible before how great it was, but relied wholly on the innocence of my own intentions; I ſee, however, but too plainly, at preſent, it is a ſingular happineſs for me, the ungrateful wretch would not enjoy the whole fruits of his conqueſt. And for whom, then, was I on the point of forgetting every branch of my duty? For a baſe and mean ſpirited ſcrub, wholly ſwayed by vile intereſt. For a villain who only diſſembled love, with a deſign to ruin me! One, whom I could not even inſpire with the leaſt pity, or gratitude! And is it for him, and by his means, I have juſt now loſt the eſteem and affection of my father, and plunged a dagger into the breaſt of a mother who doats on me! Is it for him, and by his connivance, I am about to undergo a puniſhment, which will load me with eternal diſhonour! And ſhall I ſtill love him! No, no, I muſt hate and deteſt him; I ought ſo to do, and am reſolved upon it.

Such was the reſolution, upon which the ſorrowful Joland fixed; and it was with intent to put it in execution, ſhe withdrew into her cloſet; but ſoon yielding to the violence, of the different paſſions wherewith ſhe was torn, ſhe was obliged to betake herſelf to her bed; where a fever quickly broke out upon her, and gathered ſtrength continually. Mean while, the ducheſs, whom her huſband had acquainted with what had paſſed, was no leſs incenſed than he; the more ſhe loved her daughter, the more ſenſible ſhe was of the wrong ſhe had done herſelf; and accordingly flew to her apartment, to load her with reproaches; or at leaſt prepare her, to ſupport, with conſtancy, the fate her father has appointed for her.

But what became of her, on ſeeing her melancholy condition? Her anger vaniſhed in an inſtant;

ſtant; and all ſhe could do, was to intermingle her tears, with thoſe of a child ſhe loved ſo dearly. She mourn'd over her; partook of all her ſorrows; and exhorted her, in the moſt tender and perſuaſive manner, to get the better of a paſſion, which would otherwiſe cauſe both their deaths: In ſhort, ſhe left nothing untried, which might reſtore the mind of this unfortunate lover, to its former tranquility.

In effect, poor Joland, greatly moved with the goodneſs of her mother, whereof ſhe no longer deem'd herſelf worthy, proteſted ſhe would endeavour to deſerve it, by ſtifling an unhappy inclination, all the danger of which ſhe had not been ſenſible of till then. Hereupon, the ducheſs, after having conjured her to compoſe herſelf, quitted her apartment to go to the duke, whom ſhe was willing to inform of his daughter's ſtate, and reſolutions. He was alarmed at the one, and ſeemed ſatisfied with the other, but, nevertheleſs, did not recede, in the leaſt, from his intention of confining her in a nunnery: He only charged the ducheſs to take all poſſible care of her health, her fault not having rendered her leſs dear to him than before; on the contrary, the ſeverity he affected to ſhew, on this occaſion, proceeded rather from the exceſs of his tenderneſs, than from his reſentment, for the offence committed againſt his authority.

Notwithſtanding all the care, however, that could be taken, ſome days were paſt, without any ſign being perceived, of Joland's mending; whereupon, the ducheſs hardly ever ſtirr'd from her; but perpetually inculcated into her ſuch advice, as might be expected from a fond mother, and a faithful friend, in order to enable her the more eaſily to get the better of her inclinations.

Accord-

Accordingly, Joland assured her, and perhaps believed so herself, that her heart was more at ease, and she felt her passion decrease continually more and more.

In the mean while, Dubreuil was by no means in a better condition, than his fair mistress; the duke's anger, which nothing seemed capable of appeasing, had blasted all the hopes, wherewith he had flattered himself; and all the evils, which he reproached himself with having brought upon his charmer, together with the fear of having incurr'd her hatred, which he was sensible he had but too well deserved, plunged him into the most profound melancholy. He bore up against it indeed, at first, with some constancy; but was soon forced to give way, to the weight that oppressed him; and was seiz'd with a fever, whose violence obliged him to keep his bed: By chance, Joland got information thereof; and immediately became sensible, how far she was still from being mistress of her heart, as she had vainly imagined.

Dubreuil was no longer that hateful monster, who had been induced to betray her through mean and base views; on the contrary, he was a generous lover, who had fallen himself a victim, to the real interest of the object of his vows. Let any one judge what effect a thought so full of consolation must have, upon the mind of the tenderest of lovers. Her passion revived again with more violence than before, and her fever gathered strength at the same time therewith.

The duchess, frightened to the last degree, and moved with the utmost compassion, to see her in a worse agitation than ever, asked her, with tears in her eyes, what was the reason of so unexpected an alteration: Whereupon Joland, not thinking

thinking it proper to conceal any thing from ſo tender a mother, acquainted her with her love, ſtill triumphant as much as ever, in ſuch lively terms; and ſet off to ſo much advantage the ſacrifice made by Dubreuil, of all that was deareſt to him, to the real intereſt of his beloved; together with the effect it had upon himſelf; that her grace, not being able to hold out any longer, againſt ſo many cogent motives to endeavour after her daughter's happineſs, promiſed her, with an embrace, to uſe her utmoſt efforts, to pacify the duke's anger, and prevail on him to conſent to her marriage with Dubreuil.

The beauteous Joland, conceiving the moſt pleaſing hopes, at this unexpected promiſe, changed in an inſtant, from the deepeſt melancholy, and dejection of mind, to the utmoſt joy; accordingly, ſhe thanked her mother in the moſt expreſſive terms; aſſuring her, ſhe ſhould owe her life to her, a ſecond time, and that all the days, her exceſſive goodneſs was willing to preſerve for her, ſhould be employed in giving her continual proofs of her reſpect, duty, and affection. In effect, the ducheſs no ſooner quitted her apartment, than ſhe went directly to the duke, in order to keep her word; however, Joland, as ſoon as ſhe was left alone, found her ſatisfaction greatly abated by uneaſy fears; ſhe durſt not flatter herſelf with the thought, that her father would be moved by the intreaties of his lady: And indeed, what likelihood was there, that a man, poſſeſſed of the higheſt poſts in the ſtate, would give his daughter, and an only child, to an ordinary gentleman, deſtitute of all the advantages of fortune? Ambition, which, was always the favourite paſſion of the great, makes them look out for the moſt conſiderable matches for their children; and

the

the alliances they contract, muſt either contribute to the increaſe of their grandeur, or, at leaſt, to the ſupport thereof: How did ſhe know, therefore, whether her father was not prepoſſeſſed, with the maxims uſual amongſt thoſe of his rank?

The reflections that aroſe in Joland's breaſt, upon revolving within herſelf theſe alarming thoughts, were far from being ill-grounded, or proper to flatter her hopes: In effect, as ſoon as the ducheſs mentioned this match to her huſband, he rejected with great diſdain any ſuch propoſal, and was even offended, at the overture; repreſenting to his lady all the motives, honour, and glory could ſuggeſt to him, to induce her, to baniſh from her mind a deſign, which ſeemed ſo very repugnant to both. Hereupon, the ducheſs, like a woman of addreſs, would not puſh matters any farther at that time; her perfect knowledge of her huſband's temper and diſpoſition, preventing her from oppoſing his ſentiments directly: Nevertheleſs, ſhe perſiſted in flattering Joland, with the ſame hopes as before; charging her to mind nothing, but retrieving her health; to baniſh all ſuch fears as might blame or torment her; and not to perplex herſelf too much with the thought of her father's giving her one refuſal.

Some days after, ſhe brought this affair upon the anvil again, with great dexterity; deſiring the duke, to reflect, firſt, upon the antiquity of Dubreuil's family, with the riches and honours, whereof his anceſtors had been poſſeſſed; inſomuch that they had not been a jot inferior to their own, in any reſpect. She then enlarged upon the merit, and fine qualities of that young man; whoſe uncommon virtues rendered him deſerving of a better fortune; telling him, at the ſame time,

time, it would be his fault alone if the injuſtice of fate were not repaired; that, he ought to leave vulgar notions to perſons of a mean ſpirit; but that a generous ſoul ought to have different thoughts, and be guided by other principles; and that nothing could be more worthy of him, than to reſtore to its former luſtre, an ancient family, fallen to decay by a number of misfortunes they had no way merited.

She added, that Dubreuil had deſerved this favour at his hands, both by his reſpect for them, his attachment to their intereſts, and the ſervices he had done them; and that he wanted nothing, but an exalted rank, to enable him to diſplay, in the view of all France, his ſingular courage, and other great qualities; that, beſides, the proofs he had given of the moſt extraordinary temperance, and moderation, in his behaviour to their daughter, whoſe honour, it might be juſtly ſaid, he had preſerved, rendered him truly deſerving of having her beſtowed upon him, in recompence of his virtue; which ought to be looked upon, as the more heroick, as he was himſelf, at the ſame time, prepoſſeſſed with a paſſion for Joland, that was even more violent than her's.

His gratitude, purſued the ducheſs, for a favour he has ſo little reaſon to expect, may aſſure you of the unalterable happineſs of a daughter, whom you ſtill doat on, in ſpite of her miſconduct: And how great a ſatisfaction muſt it be, to a tender father, to be thus able to ſecure the happineſs of his children! It is true, continued ſhe, Joland has, in ſome meaſure, rendered herſelf unworthy of your kindneſs; and you may puniſh her, without injuſtice, for having engaged her heart after a manner, that you may juſtly condemn; but conſider, that, in the main, faults of this

this nature are involuntary; and it will be more for your credit, to treat her with the indulgence of an affectionate parent, than with the ſeverity of an inflexible judge.

By confining her in a nunnery, without any call thither, you will ſentence her eyes, to perpetual tears, and give her ſoul up a prey for ever, to the blackeſt deſpair; beſides which, you will force her away from my love, and from your own tenderneſs, and we ſhall each of us be deprived of her eternally; and what reproaches will you not caſt upon yourſelf, for having thus cauſed, by your unrelenting ſeverity, the ruin and misfortunes of your own blood?

The love and value the duke had for his lady, with the eſteem and kindneſs, he was prepoſſeſſed with, for Dubreuil, and the love, which revived again in his heart, for fair Joland, as highly blameable, as he thought her, pleaded all very ſtrongly in his breaſt, in behalf of theſe two lovers: He could, therefore, hold out no longer, againſt the voice of nature, which ſollicited him in favour of his daughter; in one moment, it got the better of all his reluctance; and all his views of grandeur and ambition vaniſhed away. But, what chiefly determined him, to honour Dubreuil with his alliance, by receiving him into his family, was the diſcretion, temperance, and virtue of that lover.

In effect, Dubreuil young, well-made, in love with, and beloved by, one of the moſt beautiful virgins (and of great quality and fortune too,) in the world, and yet the ſame Dubreuil, more intent upon preſerving the honour of his miſtreſs, than the care of ſatisfying his own deſires, and that at an age when they are moſt tumultuous, ſeemed to him a prodigy worth his notice and admiration. The ſuitable effect, of an uncommon virtue,

virtue, which knows how to captivate our hearts, and recover us, in a moment, from all our prejudices.

Accordingly, the duke told the ducheſs, he no longer oppoſed the match ſhe adviſed; and as Joland and Dubreuil began no longer to keep their chamber, they were both ſent for that inſtant. But, as ſoon as they were acquainted with their approaching happineſs, they found it ſome difficulty to perſuade themſelves to believe it; eſpecially Dubreuil, who had never ſeen Joland, ſince the fatal interview which had cauſed them ſo much pain, and whom, in order to comply with her mother's intentions, ſhe had never informed of her goodneſs and deſign. Dubreuil, therefore, could not immediately recover from his aſtoniſhment; being however, at laſt, convinced of its reality, they both fell on their knees, to the duke, and ducheſs, and expreſſed their gratitude to them, in ſuch lively terms, that they drew ſhowers of tears from their eyes: Whereupon, the duke was ſo moved, that he wrote directly to the king, to beg his conſent to the match, and alſo leave to reſign his regiment, in favour of his future ſon-in-law.

Both theſe requeſts were ſoon granted: that prince, whoſe amiable temper was compounded of clemency and goodneſs, readily complying with whatever the duke deſired; though ſufficiently informed that Dubreuil's family, had been engaged in the intereſt of a party contrary to his: And it was at the head of this regiment, that young gentleman afterwards juſtified the advantagious opinion, the ducheſs had conceived of his courage, and other great qualities. In the mean while, extraordinary preparations were made, for ſolemnizing the nuptials of the two lovers; at

which

which every thing was ſplendid and magnificent; and all thoſe, who were perſons of diſcernment and penetration, and were acquainted with Dubreuil's merit, highly applauded the duke's good choice.

In effect, that young and virtuous gentleman, now become poſſeſſor of the beauteous Joland, looked upon his happineſs, for ſome time, as a dream; but his lovely ſpouſe, continuing always to load him with proofs of an unalterable paſſion, he ſoon found in the enjoyment of her a real and ſolid felicity. She had never loved any one but him when her lover, nor did ſhe ever love any other than him when her huſband; and all the remainder of her life was an abſolute juſtification of her virtue, which the violent tranſports of her paſſion, had, before, given ſome room to call in queſtion.

THE

THE FATAL MISTAKE:

OR,

Beware of Jealouſy.

A Gentleman of Franche-Comté, whom we ſhall call Manneville, and whom a conſiderable law-ſuit, had detained a great while at Dijon, having at laſt happily terminated his affairs, was on his return home: His country ſeat, was ſituated on the banks of the Saone, that delightful river, whoſe gentle ſtreams waters three fine provinces, diffuſing wealth and plenty all around, wherever they come. It was then in the midſt of ſummer, when the long days, and exceſſive heats, rendered the cool of the evening the moſt agreeable to travellers; and the ſun, having finiſhed his courſe, was on the point of giving place to the ſhades of night, when Manneville, being now arrived within a league of his houſe, perceived his ſervants did not follow him; being more thirſty than their maſter, they had ſtopt at an inn, to refreſh themſelves. Hereupon, that gentleman, being now come to the ſide of the Saone, had determined within himſelf to wait there

there for his attendants, with intent to croſs the river together with them, when a young man, of a lovely countenance, officiouſly took hold of his horſe's bridle, to help him diſmount. This obliging action, prepoſſeſſed Manneville in his favour; he felt within his breaſt a great inclination for this ſtranger; and with intent not to confine his kindneſs to empty tokens only of good-will, he aſked his name.

Dautrive, Sir, anſwered the young man; adding, that he was of the city of Lyons; and, not hoping for any aſſiſtance from his family, was going to one of his uncles, who lived at Gray. I ſhall ſee, ſaid he, ſhedding ſome tears, which moved Manneville, whether he will pity my misfortunes, or at leaſt if he will procure me a ſervice, where I may earn my living in an honeſt way. Had heaven preſerved my father, who went for a merchant very well to paſs, I ſhould not be reduced to the cruel neceſſity of going from home to ſeek a place, which I ſhould be too much aſhamed to accept of, amongſt my own countrymen.

A merchant's real circumſtances are ſeldom known, till after his death; whilſt my father lived, he was believed in a very thriving condition; his credit being very well eſtabliſhed, not only throughout the kingdom, but in foreign parts: However, no ſooner was he deceaſed, than the good opinion, that was conceived of his riches, vaniſhed into air; his debts being found to exceed his effects; inſomuch that, after having been ſtript of all by his creditors, I have no other remedy than that melancholy one, of having recourſe to ſervitude. A flood of tears trickled down his cheeks, with freſh violence, at theſe words; whereupon, Manneville, being more and more

moved,

moved, reſolved, from that inſtant, to take him into his ſervice: Accordingly, I believe by your tender look, friend, ſaid he, with a pleaſing countenance, you was not made for hard labour; wherefore, if you will go with me, I will endeavour to provide you an eaſy ſettlement in my family; all I aſk in return is zeal and fidelity.

Dautrive eagerly accepted of this offer, and thanked Manneville for it, with ſo genteel an air, that he was highly delighted with him; and being weary of waiting for his ſervants, went into the ferry-boat with that young ſtranger. Dautrive was pretty well dreſſed, but had a leather bag upon his ſhoulders, which ſeemed to weigh him down; whereof Manneville having taken notice, he made him faſten it behind his horſe, after which, getting out of the ferry-boat, they took their way directly to his ſeat: The young man, tired with the ground he had already gone, could not walk very faſt, but his reſolution ſeemed to get the better of his weakneſs, and during their journey, he entertained his new maſter ſo agreeably, that he thought the time very ſhort.

Being at laſt arrived at home, my dear, ſaid Manneville to his ſpouſe, I have brought you here a new lodger, whom I deſign to wait upon your ſon; I hope you will be ſatisfied with his care and diligence; and Dautrive, at the ſame time, having made her a low bow, the lady examined him, with a very obliging look; after which, being charmed with his graceful mein, and the many beauties that were diffuſed all over him, ſhe received him very graciouſly, and thanked her huſband, for the preſent made to his ſon.

This child, who was not yet ten years old, was under the tuition of the parſon of the pariſh, who

happening to be a man of letters, had taken upon himſelf the charge of his education; nevertheleſs Dautrive, on being intruſted with the care of his young maſter's perſon, thought himſelf obliged, at the ſame time, to endeavour to inſtil into him the principles of virtue: And the method he took, in ſo doing, was accompanied with ſo much ſweetneſs, and he ſhewed ſuch a lively zeal to diſcharge his duty, that as the child, on one hand, charmed with his new ſervant, could not be a moment without him, the father and mother, on the other, felt a ſatisfaction, which nothing could equal. Beſides this, Dautrive behaved with ſo much diſcretion and circumſpection in the family, that he ſoon gained every body's kindneſs, and eſteem, the other domeſticks equally reſpecting and loving him; and ſtriving, in a manner, who ſhould have the preference in doing him any ſervice; and indeed nothing could be ſo diſcreet as he, or could demean himſelf with more ſweetneſs to them.

In effect, Dautrive was maſter of all thoſe amiable qualities, which never fail of triumphing over the moſt unpoliſhed and moſt ſavage tempers; and theſe his happy talents, were accompanied with a thouſand bewitching charms, which diſplay'd themſelves in every look, and even in his moſt trifling actions. He had as fine a complexion as the moſt beauteous virgin, with a ſet of features the moſt regular and admirable; and the whole ſet off with lovely fair locks, altogether inchanting. But, alas! how fatal were theſe perfections of Dautrive's near proving to him! Beauty, in every man, is a preſent of nature; it cauſes admiration, extorts approbation, and conquers hearts; but, nevertheleſs, it frequently plunges the owner, into the greateſt dangers

gers; and, when he is not upon his guard againſt himſelf, the pleaſing illuſion, after having impoſed on the ſenſes, generally corrupts the heart.

Of this truth, Madame de Manneville was but too fully convinced, to her coſt, by woful experience. Inſtead of holding out againſt Dautrive's charms with diſcretion, conſtancy, and reſervedneſs, ſhe gave herſelf up entirely to the paſſion they kindled in her breaſt: Honour indeed ſtruggled for ſome time with love; but, alas! how unequal is the conteſt, in a frail heart, which contributes of itſelf towards its own defeat! In ſhort, love got the better of reaſon and duty; all Madame de Manneville's efforts were in vain; and, when ſhe would have oppoſed the progreſs of her paſſion, it was no longer time; ſhe ought, at firſt, to have withſtood the ſtrength of the poiſon ſhe had imbibed at her eyes; it is only by flight, from the preſence of an object dangerous to our repoſe, that we can get the better of it.

But, Madame de Manneville, on the contrary, on pretence of ſeeing her ſon, could not live a moment without the converſation of Dautrive; nor without giving him ſome proofs of the paſſion ſhe felt for him. He took them, at firſt, only for tokens of good-will; but was ſoon undeceived; and when it was impoſſible, without downright ſtupidity, to doubt any longer of her affection, he withſtood it as much as was in his power, with the arms of modeſty, and circumſpection. The unfortunate lady found thereby, that ſhe only loſt abundance of time; and that, in order to ſucceed, ſhe muſt neceſſarily break the ice, and ſpeak firſt.

This bold ſtep could not fail of mortifying infinitely a woman, who till then had never been guilty of the leaſt weakneſs; accordingly, ſhe could not, at firſt, reſolve thereon; it ſeemed an action abſolutely repugnant to decency, and her modeſty was alarmed thereat. Blinded, therefore, by her paſſion, ſhe choſe rather to have recourſe to another expedient, which was not a jot better; and this was, to intruſt another with the care of making known her love. For this purpoſe, ſhe caſt her eyes upon Berville, one of her ſervants, in whom ſhe had long repoſed an entire confidence; and on whoſe devotion to her intereſt, ſhe imagined ſhe might rely.

She could not, however, reſolve hereon, without being ſeized with great confuſion; and undergoing the moſt ſhocking apprehenſions, when ſhe was about to acquaint her with the diſeaſe, under which ſhe languiſhed. In effect, it goes very much againſt the grain, to reveal a ſecret, ſuch as Madame de Manneville's; it mortifies one's ſelf-love too much: But, when a violent paſſion has abſolutely got the dominion over us, we muſt either break ſilence, or reſolve to ſuffer a thouſand torments, whereof uncertainty and ſuſpence is not the leaſt. Therefore, Madame de Manneville unboſomed herſelf to Berville, and intruſted her with the knowledge of a fatal inclination, which became the ſource of all her misfortunes. The young maiden, was equally ſurprized and troubled, at the diſcovery made to her; but ſhe recover'd herſelf immediately, and knew ſo well how to conceal, what paſſed within her breaſt, from the eyes of her miſtreſs, that the latter never ſuſpected, ſhe had been ſo imprudent, to make a confidante of one who was her rival.

In

In effect, Berville had not been able to defend her heart againſt the charms of Dautrive; but had long declared the paſſion ſhe had for him; however, ſhe was not a jot the better for it: For that young man was ſo far from flattering her love with any hopes, that, not content with appearing utterly inſenſible thereof, he had given her an abſolute refuſal. The knowledge, therefore, ſhe had of Madame de Manneville's paſſion, increaſed her grief, for not being beloved herſelf; but, far from extinguiſhing her affection, it only rendered it more violent: Wherefore, though ſhe was abſolutely averſe, to ſpeaking in favour of her miſtreſs, ſhe promiſed her to uſe her utmoſt zeal and diligence to render her happy; though, on the contrary, ſhe bent her thoughts ſeriouſly, on turning to her own advantage, the diſcovery that had been made to her.

The hopes of touching the heart of Dautrive revived in her breaſt; at leaſt, ſhe flattered herſelf, that, after having acquainted him with Madame de Manneville's paſſion, he would no longer behave with the ſame cruelty to her, by reaſon of the neceſſity he would be under to keep fair with her: Her real deſign, nevertheleſs, was to uſe her utmoſt efforts, to prevent his making a ſuitable return, to the deſires of her miſtreſs. She acquainted Dautrive, then, with her commiſſion, aſſoon as ſhe could find an opportunity; and did not fail exaggerating to him, the violence ſhe did herſelf, in obliging Madame de Manneville; ſhe repreſented alſo to him, at the ſame time, the dangers, to which he would expoſe himſelf, by giving way to the deſires of his benefactor's wife; after which, ſhe deſcribed to him, her own paſſion, in the moſt lively colours, and the moſt expreſſive terms; enlarging greatly upon the wide

difference, between the peaceful pleaſures of a lawful paſſion, the only end of all her deſires, and thoſe uneaſy fears, and anxious emotions, which are the inſeparable attendants of a criminal correſpondence. She even endeavoured to tempt him by mercenary views, and exaggerating her good circumſtances; in ſhort, ſhe left no means uneſſay'd to gain his heart, and, above all, to diſſuade him from any other engagement.

In the mean while, Dautrive lamented within himſelf, the hard fate of theſe two women, who perſecuted him to very little purpoſe; for he would neither give ear to the one, or the other: As to Berville, indeed, he did not uſe much ceremony with her; but deſired her very plainly, no longer to teaze him with her fruitleſs importunities. However, that maiden was the leſs incenſed, at having her paſſion ſlighted, when ſhe ſaw the ſollicitations of a young, rich, and lovely lady, met with no better reception: She gave account, then, to her miſtreſs, of the reſult of her negotiation; making her believe juſt as ſhe pleaſed, of her own zeal and fidelity.

But, what grief was it to Madame de Manneville, to hear the ill ſucceſs of her confidante! She ſaw not the leaſt room to expect any thing from Dautrive's uſual complaiſance or good-nature; what efforts, therefore, did ſhe not uſe, to force from her heart the cruel ſhaft which had tranſfix'd it! But, at the firſt ſight of Dautrive all her ſchemes were rendered abortive, and her paſſion revived with more violence than ever. A ſecret and reſiſtleſs charm drew her continually into her ſon's room; but her affection for her child was only the pretence of theſe frequent viſits; the inſenſible Dautrive was the chief, and indeed the only object thereof: Accordingly, there ſhe drank in, by large draughts, the dangerous, though

though pleaſing poiſon, in gazing on, and converſing with him. But, alas! how dear did this tranſient delight coſt her, when ſhe reflected on the cruelty of this ingrate! At laſt, wearied out with ſuffering torments, whereof ſhe ſaw no end, ſhe reſolved, ſhe would herſelf break a ſilence, which was death to her; and would try every means to move the inexorable Dautrive. Having formed this deſign, ſhe went one day to her ſon's apartment; but, juſt as ſhe was about to enter it, a ſudden dread chilled all her blood within her; inſomuch that, being fearful, and not ſufficiently endued with aſſurance, ſhe turned away. Some moments after, a gleam of hope brought her back again; in ſhort, after a long conflict between hope and fear, ſhe ventured in, but in a condition that would have excited pity in almoſt any one.

Dautrive was then alone, and reading; but, no ſooner had he obſerved the look and perplexity of Madame de Manneville, than the book he was peruſing fell out of his hands: In ſhort, his diſorder was not at all inferior to that of his lady; and he was fully ſenſible of the danger to which he was then expoſed. In the mean while, his miſtreſs taking a chair, and ſeating herſelf by him, with her eyes drowned in tears, ſuffered only her ſighs and her looks to plead from time to time for her: At laſt, breaking that ſilence, which already ſpoke but too intelligibly, What have not I done, Dautrive, ſaid ſhe, till this day, to induce you to ſpare me a confeſſion, which will perhaps diſpleaſe you; and which covers myſelf with confuſion? Yes, I am but too ſenſible of all my weakneſs; and the unbecoming part, I am at preſent, acting ſhocks to the laſt degree both my pride, and my honour: But, nevertheleſs, I am ſtill equally a victim to the tyranny of love; nor is it in my

power to hold out againſt the charms that have enſlaved me; do not therefore add to my ſorrow and ſhame, by reproaching me with my frailty. Alas! ——— ſhe was going to proceed, but could not ſay any more, her ſighs and ſobs putting a ſtop to her ſpeech.

On the other hand, Dautrive ſeeing himſelf without any witneſs, and ſurprized alone by a woman who accoſted him in a language he could not give ear to without guilt, was in a manner petrified with terror. His downcaſt eyes and motionleſs poſture ſufficiently ſhewed the diſorder and perturbation of his mind; and ſeemed not to promiſe Madame de Manneville a very favourable anſwer. Blinded by her love, however, ſhe judged quite otherwiſe; and imagined ſhe had at laſt moved Dautrive; wherefore, taking courage immediately, ſhe renewed her attack, and endeavoured to gain him over entirely, by the moſt inticing promiſes.

But that young man, ſtedfaſt as a rock, which the moſt tempeſtuous billows cannot ſhake, ſeemed equally deaf to her intreaties, and unmoved by all her offers; and a modeſt but ſharp reply was going to be the reward of that lady's want of diſcretion, when he perceived by the changing of her countenance, that ſpite and anger were about to make her fly into an impetuous paſſion; and that fury was juſt on the point of taking place of love. It is not without great danger that one reduces a woman to an extremity, on ſo tickliſh an occaſion as this; it is an offence never to be forgiven; her pride and ſelf-love are too much humbled thereby: There is no exceſs to which ſhe will not give way, to be revenged for the Injury ſhe thinks done her; and it is equally hazardous, either to mortify her beauty by a haughty diſdain,

or

or to reject her love with a provoking denial.

Dautrive, therefore, dreading the reſentment of Madame de Manneville, rightly judged, it would not be prudent to reduce her to deſpair; and, though he could heartily have wiſhed, not to have intruſted her with a ſecret, which, he would, if poſſible, have concealed from himſelf, he became ſenſible, it was high time to break a ſilence, which might prove equally fatal to them both. Wherefore, madam, ſaid he, with his face covered with bluſhes, and laying her hand upon his breaſt, you beg me to have pity on your weakneſs, be yourſelf a judge of mine; it is not without reluctance I have undeceived you, as to your miſtake; however, ſince I have, cure yourſelf of a paſſion, which it is utterly impoſſible for me to ſatisfy.

But what words can expreſs the ſurprize of Madame de Manneville, when ſhe could no longer call in queſtion the ſex of Dautrive? It could only be equalled by the confuſion ſhe was overwhelmed with at that inſtant. However, as ſhe was not naturally vicious, and had not given way to her weakneſs without reluctance, this unforeſeen diſcovery reſtored her mind, on a ſudden, to its former tranquillity. The tumultuous tranſports of a lawleſs paſſion, gave way to the peaceful marks of a pure affection; and ſhe embraced this young woman, not as a dangerous conqueror, but a tender friend, in whoſe arms her virtue ran no hazard of being ſhip-wrecked.

In effect, having entirely recovered her reaſon, ſhe became ſenſible, and ſhuddered at the thought, of the precipice, on which ſhe was going to run headlong; and this reflection, not only helped to recal her virtue, but to make her deteſt the licen-

tious ſallies of a diſhonourable love. Theſe laudable ſentiments were accompanied with a tender compaſſion for the misfortunes, which ſhe rightly judged, to have been undoubtedly the cauſe of this beauteous fair-one's diſguiſe; and ſhe wiſhed to be informed thereof, in order to help remove them, if it were poſſible.

Accordingly, ſince heaven, ſaid ſhe, has provided me a companion, in the perſon of the lover, whoſe charms had ſeduced my heart, I will ever render thanks thereto for its goodneſs; but may I not know the cauſe, of ſo extraordinary a transformation? Speak boldly then, and be not afraid, to intruſt the ſecret in my breaſt; of whatever nature it may be, reſt well aſſured, I will never diſcloſe it: Nay, I will do more; I promiſe you all the aſſiſtance, you can expect from a ſincere friend, to whom your reputation and intereſt are become infinitely dear.

I am as ſenſible as I ought, madam, anſwered Dautrive, whom we ſhall ſtill continue to call by that name, till ſhe reſumes her own, together with the habit belonging to the female ſex; I am as ſenſible as I ought, of the value of the ſervice and friendſhip you vouchſafe to offer me; but, excuſe me, I beſeech you, from acquainting you with the ſtory of my diſaſters. Misfortunes are ſometimes contagious; and the goodneſs of your heart, would not ſuffer you to hear this account, without being too much affected therewith. Permit me to bury my affliction within my own boſom; and be ſatisfied with the compaſſion you are pleaſed to feel, for the fate of a wretched woman, who has juſt intruſted you with the ſecret, whereon depends her honour and her life.

This refuſal only excited more and more the curioſity of Madame de Manneville; wherefore, why

why are you ſo much afraid, ſaid ſhe, to acquaint me with the ſource of your afflictions? If I am ſtill kept a ſtranger who you are, how ſhall I be able to purſue my inclination, in endeavouring to re-eſtabliſh you in the advantages, that are undoubtedly due to your birth? For, it is no longer time to diſſemble; I have obſerved you long, and my eyes have eaſily ſeen through the cloud, under which you have endeavoured to conceal yourſelf: In ſhort, you are far from being what you would fain appear; and cruel fortune, in ſpite of all her perſecutions, has not been able to deprive you of thoſe generous ſentiments, which, it is eaſy to perceive, you have derived from a genteel extraction, and an uncommon education.

Your indulgence, madam, anſwered Dautrive, and the kindneſs wherewith you honour me, aſcribe to me accompliſhments, whereof I am not miſtreſs; my misfortunes alone are real; but, at the ſame time, they are irreparable: The loſs, which is the occaſion of them, can never be retrieved. Wherefore, madam, ſince my miſery ought to be looked upon as a diſtemper paſt recovery, give over, I conjure you, your fruitleſs deſire of applying ſome remedy thereto; and permit me to linger out, under your protection, and in obſcurity, thoſe few wretched days that are yet to come. Alas! I am very ſenſible, my ſorrows and remorſe will not ſuffer me long to ſurvive my troubles.

The Tears, which trickled down the cheeks of Dautrive, in great abundance, at theſe words, only ſerved to redouble the deſire of Madame de Manneville, to know her better; In effect, ſhe ſhowed her ſo much kindneſs, and uſed ſo many urgent intreaties, that this lovely unfortunate

could hold out no longer. It was not, however, without putting a great conſtraint upon herſelf, that ſhe reſolved to comply; and it coſt her ſome time, to dry up her tears, and give a free courſe to her ſighs, before ſhe could thus begin the ſtory that was, in a manner, extorted from her complaiſance.

I was born in Lorrain, of an ancient family, named Ligneville; my father has ſeveral children, and I am his ſecond daughter: I am called Adelaide, as was my mother likewiſe, who died when I was but ſix years old; which tender age, prevented my being ſenſible of the great loſs I had juſt undergone. In effect, a daughter ſuffers an irreparable misfortune, when death robs her of ſo neceſſary a guide in her early days: Juſt like a weak veſſel, expoſed without a pilot to a ſea remarkable for ſhelves, where it is a miracle if it eſcapes that ſhip-wreck, wherewith it is hourly threatned.

A father, by reaſon of his avocations, is by no means in a condition, to keep a ſtrict eye upon a daughter's education; and when he is obliged to intruſt it to a governeſs, it is very ſeldom he can meet one, whoſe vigilance is equal to that of a mother. Beſides, the contempt one generally has for ſuch perſons, as well as their reproofs, with the love of liberty, and reliſh of independence, are uſually the motives, which induce ſuch young perſons to ſtray. It is true, a father may have recourſe to thoſe ſacred ſanctuaries, whoſe terrifying gates, ſeem to warrant the innocence of a young virgin; but the education one meets with in ſuch places, is not always free from a great many dangers.

However that be, my father choſe rather to deliver us into the care of a governante, whoſe homely

homely figure, troubleſome lectures, and ill-humour were equally diſagreeable to us; accordingly, we were not long before we ſhook off the yoke ſhe would have impoſed on us, and behaved ourſelves entirely after our own fancy: In vain did ſhe uſe her utmoſt endeavours, to reduce us to reaſon, the averſion we had for her inſpired us with a diſlike to our moſt eſſential duties.

Being thus guided abſolutely by ourſelves, it was no wonder love ſhould lay ſnares for us, as ſoon as we were of an age to feel the effects of its power; but I was the only one who ſuffered herſelf to be circumvented thereby. My eldeſt ſiſter fell in love with a young gentleman, whoſe paſſion for her was equally ſincere; but my father quickly found the means to croſs their mutual flame, as ſoon as he had obſerved it. To prevent the conſequences thereof, he obliged her to marry an old receiver of the revenues, who was very rich, but whom ſhe could not endure.

Accordingly, every time we were by ourſelves, all her diſcourſe was about the miſery of her condition; and ſhe gave me ſuch a melancholy deſcription, of the torments ſhe underwent, that I never took leave of her, without being quite diſſolved in tears. She compared her Sufferings to thoſe of hell itſelf; and, indeed, what muſt be the life of a young woman, perpetually confined to the company of an impotent, feeble, jealous, and ill-tempered old wretch? The ſweet ſympathy of hearts, is not the only advantage that is wanting in ſuch a match.

In effect, ſo much was I moved with the unhappy deſtiny of my ſiſter, that I fortified myſelf every day, more and more, in the reſolution of avoiding a like fate, at any hazard whatever; but, alas! in ſtriving to ſhun one preci-

pice,

pice, I ran headlong upon another; and may truly ſay, if my ſiſter's marriage was an anticipated hell, the furies attended on mine, and illuminated the bridal chamber with their blackeſt and moſt hateful torches.

Du Chateau, a young gentleman, who lived in our neighbourhood, was the perſon who robbed me of my liberty; but, in return, I ſoon perceived he had loſt his own. In ſhort, he uſed to give me the moſt paſſionate looks from his window; and, for my part, ſo far was I from avoiding his eyes, that I was the firſt to endeavour to meet them; but I will not here trouble you with the deſcription of my lover; he pleaſed me, and that's ſaying every thing. We gazed then continually at each other, with that eagerneſs, and delight, which is inſeparable from a growing paſſion; and, in effect, nothing was wanting to ours, but an opportunity of confeſſing it mutually to each other; which Du Chateau at laſt found, and as convenient as he had long wiſhed for.

As he was perpetually at his own window, he ſaw me, one day, going out alone; it was to viſit one of my aunts, who lived a pretty way from my father's. Hereupon, he flew after me on the wings of love, and accoſted me in the ſtreet, with a moſt ſubmiſſive and reſpectful air; what he ſaid to me, I no longer remember, for his preſence put me into ſo great an agitation, that I hardly knew where I was. All I can tell is, he addreſſed me in ſuch moving language, he had no great trouble to perſuade me, to what I ardently deſired; he aſked likewiſe leave to write to me, which I granted to him without any reluctance.

Love ſoon inſpired us with a thouſand Stratagems, to convey our letters to each other; but we

we could very ſeldom have any talk together; and when we had, it was only for a few moments: However, love loſt nothing by this; for reſtraint almoſt always increaſes its ardour. We lived after this manner for two whole years, in ſuch a perfect good intelligence, that, if my father would have conſented to his being my huſband, nothing could have equalled my happineſs; ſo that at laſt, he acquainted his parents with his paſſion, and deſign, who approved thereof, and made a demand of me in marriage. But, alas! the ſmallneſs of his fortune proved an unſurmountable obſtacle to his deſires, though his birth was equal to mine; my father not thinking him rich enough, conſtantly refuſed agreeing to our nuptials.

Nothing certainly can be comparable to what two hearts, firmly united, undergo, when endeavours are uſed to ſeparate them. Our parents forbad our thinking any more on each other, and we both fell ſick with vexation; however, I did not loſe my hopes of becoming one day my lover's: I was perpetually in dread, of meeting with ſuch a fate as my ſiſter's, and was fully reſolved to avoid it, though it were to coſt me my life. Accordingly, as ſoon as we began to mend, we wrote to each other, in order to comfort ourſelves mutually for the rigour of our deſtiny; and our letters always concluded with reciprocal proteſtations of an eternal conſtancy, in ſpite of the unkindneſs and ſeverity of my father.

In effect, it was not ſo much through the ſollicitations of Du Chateau, who behaved to me with the utmoſt regard, ſubmiſſion, and modeſty, as in compliance with my own inclinations, that we made mutually to each other a promiſe of marriage, which we ſigned interchangeably with our blood: It was accompanied with ſuch ſolemn

oaths,

oaths, that, had I once intended to break them, I ſhould not have thought heaven could have been armed with thunder ſufficient to puniſh ſuch perjury. From the fatal moment we were thus bound to each other, our impatience increaſed daily, together with our infatuation; equally wearied out with the diſagreeable reſtraint we laid ourſelves under, we only longed ardently for the moment of our undoing; and were but too ingenious in finding out opportunities of ſeeing each other with freedom.

The moſt eſſential, and moſt coveted of the marriage-ceremonies, is nothing but the natural conſequence of the union of hearts and wills: You may eaſily judge, therefore, madam, that I contributed myſelf to my own misfortune; and held out but weakly againſt the deſires of a man, whom I not only loved, but, being blinded by my paſſion, looked upon as my lawful huſband. Far from foreſeeing my approaching ruin, in his beloved arms, I flew to his embraces; ſpare me, madam, the mortifying account of my miſconduct; the ſincere repentance I ſhall feel for it to my laſt gaſp, with the cutting remorſe, that ſtings me at this moment, puniſh me but too ſeverely.

We continued then our ſecret correſpondence; fully reſolved to run away together, if, by chance, in the end, I ſhould prove with child, rather than expoſe ourſelves to my father's vengeance: This misfortune did not happen indeed; but, nevertheleſs, there aroſe a ſtorm from another quarter, which was no leſs terrible to us. A gentleman of Nanci, who had been thirty years a widower, having ſet eyes on me, reſolved on hampering himſelf a ſecond time in the matrimonial nooze: Alas! I ſhould willingly have given up the love of ſuch a conqueſt: But, he was ſo conſiderable

ſiderable a match, by the handſome jointure he ſettled on me, in conſideration of our marriage, that my father did not heſitate a moment about granting me at his demand.

This was ſo ſudden a ſtroke, I had neither time to foreſee it, or ward it off; in effect, my father never informed me of his deſigns, till he enjoined me to prepare myſelf, within a few days, to receive the old gentleman as my huſband; at which command, I remained ſo thunder-ſtruck, I had not the courage to anſwer one word. What, indeed, could I ſay to my father, to induce him to change his reſolution? I was but too well acquainted with his inflexible temper, and the peremptory tone, wherein he had apprized me of this order, made me eaſily judge, I ſhould only exaſperate him by offering to oppoſe it: I reſolved, therefore, immediately, within myſelf, what courſe to take; and apprized Du Chateau of the danger wherewith we were threatened; in the mean while my father looked upon my ſilence as a tacit conſent.

Accordingly, next day, my lover, who was above ſeventy, came to make me a viſit, and was dreſſed as gay as a young courtier; but the pains he had taken, to conceal the effects of his years, ſerved only to render it more conſpicuous. A fine, fair, and faſhionable whig, made a ſhift indeed to hide his grey hairs; but nothing could prevent the ſight of his hollow lifeleſs eyes, and yellow livid complection, the mortifying ſigns of a decrepid old age. This kind of ghaſtly ſpectre, diſguiſed like a gallant, which, at another time, would only have excited my laughter, now made me ſhudder with horror; and much more ſo, when, after the compliments uſual at the firſt interview, he offered me his languid ſervices, with a trembling

trembling and broken voice, and with the approbation, as he ſaid, of my father.

My father, anſwered I, mentioned not a word to me of receiving your ſervices, but your commands; his orders were to look upon you as a maſter. Is this the method, ſir, one ought to take, with a perſon that is free, in that very affair, which, of all others, ſhould be leaſt influenced by compulſion? I was born his daughter, and not his ſlave. But, without giving myſelf the trouble, to ſhew you how highly repugnant to juſtice, and diſobliging, your conduct to me has been, I ſhall content myſelf with declaring very plainly, that I never can be yours, having made a vow to end my days in a convent. Had you done me the honour to aſk me how I was diſpoſed, as both good ſenſe and common decency required, I ſhould have ſpared you the trouble, of addreſſing yourſelf to my father, to demand me in marriage; by acquainting you, I could not conſent thereto, without being guilty of ſacrilege.

Never was man ſo thunder-ſtruck; in effect, what could he alledge againſt ſo peremptory a declaration? He endeavoured, therefore, only to excuſe himſelf, as to his manner of behaviour; the blame whereof he laid upon the violence of his paſſion, and his impatience to poſſeſs me; after which, he entered into a long detail of amorous impertinencies, that quite wearied out my patience: Accordingly, I deſired him not to trouble me any more, aſſuring him, I ſhould never change my mind. He laboured, then, to convince me, that a diſpenſation could releaſe me from my vow: Whereupon, I anſwered plainly, that I was not very well verſed in ſuch matters; but was ſufficiently inſtructed therein, to know a diſpenſation always ſuppoſed, there were important

reaſons

reaſons for demanding it; whereas I had not one, to deſire being diſcharged from an engagement I had laid myſelf under voluntarily, without any conſtraint; but I ſaw a thouſand, to prevent my ever being his wife.

Theſe laſt words, which were like a clap of thunder to him, put an end to our dialogue; accordingly he left me, without any farther reply, to haſten and acquaint my father, with the anſwer I had made, and the reception his propoſal had met with. Hereupon, he flew to my chamber, in a violent paſſion, and neither ſpared reproaches nor threats; however, believing indeed my vexation, at having been diſappointed of Du Chateau, had induced me to make a vow inconſiderately, he maintained to me, that ſuch a promiſe was both raſh, and of no force; ſince I could not ſo engage myſelf without his expreſs leave: And, in effect, there were ſeveral caſuiſts, who flattered him, by their opinions, in his ardent deſire of having a rich ſon-in-law.

Wherefore, my old dotard of a gallant, whom I had not been able to diſcourage by my denials, having no leſs violent a longing, to unite his deſtiny with mine, their meaſures were ſoon taken; and, in a ſhort time after, the diſpenſation from my pretended vow was not only arriv'd, but the marriage-articles were ſigned, and preparations making for my nuptials.

Of all this I was very ſenſible, but durſt not oppoſe any thing; in effect, what could I have done, to have induced a father, the moſt obſtinate in the world in his reſolutions, one, who never troubled himſelf about the ſatisfaction of his children, provided his own vanity was flattered, by the ſplendor of a rich match, to change his mind? His fixed opinion was, the proportion of every one's

one's happineſs was exactly adequate to that of his riches; a too general error, as to which, my ſiſter's woful experience had ſufficiently undeceived me: In effect, I was fully convinced, a young woman, who intends to be guided by virtue, can never be intirely ſatisfied with luxury, pomp, and thoſe conveniences alone that may be procured by riches.

Nevertheleſs, my father, ſeeing me ſeemingly compoſed, depended upon my ſubmiſſion; there were ſome moments, however, when I was tempted to throw myſelf at his feet, and declare my ſecret marriage; but I was immediately reſtrained, by the ſhame of diſcloſing my own miſconduct, and the fear of expoſing myſelf to the thunder of his indignation; and beſides, it would have put Du Chateau's life into manifeſt danger. In the mean while, the courſe we took was not a jot better, though it flatter'd our own inclinations more; this was to forſake our country, and ſettle ourſelves in ſome foreign dominions.

Du Chateau, though but young, had ſerved in the army, under a prince of the houſe of Lorrain; formerly governor of Bretagne, but ſince dead in Hungary, crowned with the laurels he had gain'd over the infidels. He had ſome friends ſtill remaining in that province; and hoped we might either live there in ſafety, or, at the worſt, in caſe of being purſued, might take ſhipping for England, and thereby eſcape my father's fury.

After having loaded ourſelves, therefore, madam, with every thing of value we could get from our parents, and having concealed my ſex under the habit you ſee, we haſtened out of Lorrain, during the darkneſs of the night; and got off fortunately, without being purſued. Already were we upon the frontiers, which ſeparate Lorrain

rain ſoom the two Burgundies, with deſign to proceed from thence to the Bourbonnois, and embark on the Loire, for Bretagne; when heaven, to overwhelm me irretrievably, by the laſt ſtrokes of its ſeverity, ſuffered us, in croſſing a foreſt, to be aſſaulted by three robbers, who wounded Du Chateau in two places, before he could put himſelf into a poſture of defence.

As he was very brave, he drew his ſword immediately; but, whilſt he was endeavouring to rid himſelf of the villain who had firſt wounded him, the other two, to revenge the death of their companion, baſely butchered him behind. I had ſtept aſide a little, by his order; and having ſeen him fall a victim to their cruelty, hearkened only to the dictates of that fear, which proceeds from our innate deſire of ſelf-preſervation, and buried myſelf in the thickeſt receſſes of the wood: In effect, I concealed myſelf ſo well, that whatever endeavours the ruffians uſed, they were never able to find me. In the mean while, I was every moment under the moſt ſhocking alarms; for they paſſed and repaſſed a hundred times pretty near me, ſwearing horribly, they would ſacrifice me to their barbarity; at laſt, fatigued with a vain ſearch, and perceiving day began to approach, they retired to their lurking places.

I paſſed the reſt of the night, however, in the moſte ruel agitations; hearing the air reſound continually, with the hideous howlings, and piercing cries of ſavage beaſts, I expected very ſoon to become their prey. How dreadful was my condition! Nevertheleſs, my heart was not ſo much terrified with fear, as oppreſſed with ſorrow; but one does not die therewith, madam, ſince, notwithſtanding mine, I am yet alive. No ſooner had the morning's dawn diſperſed the ſhades of this horrible

horrible night, than I ſet myſelf carefully about ſeeking, what I dreaded of all things to find; but, alas! I met but too ſoon with the body of my unfortunate huſband, mangled in ſo many places, that it is to be believed, thoſe more than ſavage miſcreants, had ſatiated their helliſh rage, by giving him ſeveral other wounds, even after he was dead. Their companion was likewiſe ſtretched out juſt by him, but they had entirely disfigured his face, for fear he ſhould be known.

At this heart-breaking ſight, I was ſeized with ſo violent a deſpair, that I was many times tempted to put an end to my days, with a knife I had about me; but the dread of a ſupreme judge, the avenger of all wickedneſs, withheld my arm: Wherefore, after having water'd the ſad remains of my dear ſpouſe with my tears, and beſeeched heaven to have mercy on him, I haſtened quickly out of that horrid wood, for fear of being ſeized as an accomplice in the villany that had been there committed.

However, I now found myſelf in the greateſt perplexity imaginable, not knowing what to reſolve upon; and being without any guide, aſſiſtance, or ſupport, in a ſtrange country, where I was not acquainted with one ſoul: Nevertheleſs, ſo much I dreaded my father's anger, I ſhould ſooner have choſen the moſt terrible death, than to return home to him. In this melancholy extremity, I invoked earneſtly the relief of heaven; and giving myſelf entirely up to the direction of providence, took the firſt road I met with; which brought me, without any further danger, to the banks of the Saône; where, being at length moved to compaſſion, at my ſufferings and miſery, heaven cauſed me to meet with Monſieur de Manneville.

We paſſed the river together; he was touch'd with what I ſaid to him; it was not difficult to make him believe what I pleaſed, nor to conceal from him, under a fictitious tale, the real ſtory of my diſaſters. He was pleaſed to fancy me, and kindly offered me a place of refuge under your roof; deſigning me for an attendant on my young maſter, your ſon, as being an employment ſuitable to my abilities. I have now been ſix months in this peaceful buſineſs, without my ſorrows being in the leaſt abated; the ghaſtly image of my murdered ſpouſe, of whoſe misfortunes I was the ſole cauſe, being ever preſent before me. My torturing remembrance, recalls continually to my mind, that dreadful moment, when I beheld him pale, bloody, and mangled; how ſhocking a ſight to a tender lover! Heaven grant, that a ſpeedy death may put an end to my miſery, and re-unite me for ever to the dear object of my affections.

Such, madam, is the faithful account of my misfortnnes; and the compaſſion they cauſed in you, when you knew them only by gueſs, ſufficiently aſſures me, you will be ſincerely affected therewith; nevertheleſs, the moſt real proof you can give me of your ſenſibility, is to bury in the moſt profound ſilence, the ſecret you have obliged me to reveal. Do not refuſe me this favour, madam; but vouchſafe to preſerve, for an unfortunate wretch, the little reputation and honour that is left her: Love, cruel love, has cauſed all her miſeries; and, indeed, what havock does it not make in a weak woman's breaſt, when it has once taken poſſeſſion thereof? Alas! madam, ſince your's could not ſecure itſelf from the darts of that imperious tyrant, I hope you will be but the more touched with my diſtreſs, becauſe it is wholly owing to the ſame cauſe.

Dautrive

Dautrive (for ſo we ſhall ſtill call her) having thus ended her melancholy relation, Madame de Manneville could not help intermingling her tears with thoſe of that lovely unfortunate; but embracing her tenderly, promiſed never to forſake her, and to have the ſame affection for her as for her own children; beſides which, ſhe aſſured her, with the moſt ſolemn oaths of an eternal ſecrecy. From that time, the tumultuous tranſports of a lawleſs paſſion, gave place in that lady's breaſt, to the pure ſentiments of a ſincere and tender friendſhip; but it was not the ſame with the ridiculous fondneſs of Berville, which grew daily more violent, by the repeated denials of Dautrive.

At laſt, ſhe took it into her head, to aſcribe his ſlights and diſdain to the pride, wherewith the enjoyment of her miſtreſs had inſpired him; for ſhe did not in the leaſt doubt, but they were ſatisfied with each other; tho' Madame de Manneville had frequently aſſured her, the prudence and virtue of that young man, had, at length, converted her love into a ſincere eſteem: Being ſtung to the quick, at her own ill ſucceſs, ſhe readily believed, her miſtreſs only had recourſe to this pretence, to impoſe upon her; and to keep her in the dark, whilſt ſhe enjoyed her conqueſt in peace.

Nor were theſe ſuſpicions of Berville, to outward appearance, altogether without foundation; for Madame de Manneville, no longer looking upon Dautrive, but as one of her own ſex, gave herſelf divers innocent liberties before him, which continually increaſed the jealouſy of her rival. Nay, ſometimes ſhe made him enter her bedchamber, at ſuch ſuſpicious hours, eſpecially on thoſe days when her huſband was obliged to be from

from home, that even they who were leaſt inclined to think ill of others, would have found it very hard, not to conceive an opinion of her greatly to her diſadvantage.

Accordingly, this imprudent conduct, ſo highly increaſed Berville's ill-humour and deſpair, that ſtifling within her breaſt all gratitude, for her many obligations to the beſt of miſtreſſes, ſhe reſolved to be revenged both of her, and of him, whom ſhe imagined the favoured lover. A baſe deſign, it muſt be owned; but one, nevertheleſs, which a blind paſſion renders in ſome meaſure excuſable: Going, therefore, one day, into Monſ. de Manneville's apartment, when he was alone, ſhe repreſented to him the guilt of his lady, in ſuch lively colours, that this gentleman, whoſe temper was a little inclined to jealouſy, eaſily believed himſelf wronged. However, as he had a great deal of honour, and a ſingular value and eſteem for his wife, he would not do any thing raſhly; but ſuffered ſome days to paſs over, before he reſolved upon revenging himſelf; during which time, he obſerved the behaviour of theſe pretended lovers, with all imaginable attention. Mean while, as they were by no ways upon their guard, and had not the leaſt miſtruſt of any thing, they unfortunately gave him but too much room for ſuſpicion; upon which, he no longer heſitated about believing them criminal; and determined to take a bloody revenge, for the outrage he imagined done him. In order to draw them the more eaſily into the ſnare he had laid for them, he pretended a journey for ſeveral days; and, at the very beginning of the ſame night, having ſtolen home again very ſecretly, by the help of the jealous Berville, he concealed himſelf in the chamber of that maiden, which was not far from that of his wife.

On the other hand, the unhappy Madame de Manneville, who took a ſingular pleaſure in the ſweetneſs of Dautrive's converſation, did not fail giving him orders, to come that very night to her chamber, and keep her company for ſome hours. Hereupon, the perfidious Berville, having ſeen her miſtreſs in bed, went directly to rejoin her maſter, in her room; and, as they were upon the watch, it was not long, before they heard the door of Madame de Manneville's chamber open very ſoftly; upon which, neither of them doubted, but it was Dautrive, going to paſs the night with her.

Manneville, therefore, immediately ſtole out from his ambuſcade, with rage and fury in his heart, a piſtol in one hand, and a ſword in the other: And thus armed, he entered his wife's room, (Berville going before with a candle in her hand) where, by the light of two tapers there burning, he ſaw Dautrive ſitting at the bed's head. This ſight adding fuel to the fire, now will I waſh away, cried he, ruſhing in, with a terrible and threatning voice, in thy blood, and that of thine infamous adulterer, the diſhonour wherewith thou covereſt me; receive thou firſt the due reward of thy crime: This ſaid, without waiting any anſwer, he fired his piſtol.

The agitation, however, wherein he was, preventing his taking aim aright, the ball only went through the pillow, upon which Madame de Manneville lay, without doing any farther damage than wounding her in the cheek. Hereupon, this unhappy lady, not being able to doubt the reaſon of her huſband's fury, had only time to cry out, ah! ſir, what a dreadful miſtake has abuſed you! Dautrive is a woman. At theſe words, Manneville, who in his rage, had already drawn his

his ſword, to finiſh with the ſteel what the fire had left undone, remained in a manner motionleſs; eſpecially when Dautrive, falling haſtily at his feet, had confirmed the truth of what his wife had ſaid; and told him trembling, in few words, the real cauſe of her diſguiſe.

Upon this information, the ſorrow of Manneville was equal to his ſurprize; he was grieved to the heart, at the raſh action whereof he had been guilty; ſhed a flood of ſincere tears; and earneſtly implored the pardon of his wife, for his exceſs of paſſion. He alſo ſent with ſpeed for a ſurgeon, to dreſs the wound in her cheek; which cauſed her exquiſite pain, and threatened her with a great diſfigurement; but all his ſorrow, and all the remedies that could be applied, could not prevent an inflammation following thereon; beſides which, the terror that had ſeized Madame de Manneville, at her huſband's furious action, had occaſioned ſo violent an emotion in her, that ſhe was taken with a high fever; which increaſing every day, in ſpite of all medicines, obliged her, at the end of the fourth, to pay to nature that debt ſhe requires of every mortal.

Manneville ſeemed utterly inconſolable, at the loſs of his wife; and was very near ſacrificing Berville to his grief: But, when he knew that maiden had been deceived the firſt, and that her crime proceeded more from jealouſy and deſpair than malice, he ſatisfied himſelf with diſcharging her his ſervice; and as for that maiden herſelf, ſo great was her affliction for the death of her miſtreſs, whereof ſhe had been the principal cauſe, that ſhe reſolved to renounce the world entirely. Accordingly ſhe buried herſelf in a cloiſter, there bitterly to bewail her offence, during the remain-

der of her life, which her grief and repentance did not ſuffer to continue long.

In the mean while Dautrive, having quitted his diſguiſe, upon this melancholly cataſtrophe, became once more Adelaida de Ligneville; and, till ſhe could determine what courſe ſhe ſhould take, accepted the offer made her, by a lady of Madame de Manneville's acquaintance, who lived in the neighbourhood, of an apartment in her houſe. In this new dreſs, ſhe appeared with ſo much advantage, in the eyes of Manneville, as ſoon as decency would permit him to ſee her, that his grief, for the loſs of his wife, became imperceptibly leſs violent: The compaſſion he felt for the misfortunes of this young woman, with the charms of her beauty, her wit, ſweet temper, and prudent behaviour, all inclined him to ſentiments of kindneſs for her,

In a word, he conceived, by degrees, a violent love for her; and this paſſion daily increaſing, as he diſcovered new perfections in the amiable Adelaida, he reſolved to marry her as a woman of family, and widow to a gentleman of condition. Accordingly, he made her a tender of his fortune, with ſo much ſubmiſſion, conſtancy and deference, that, being at laſt touched with ſo reſpectful a paſſion, in a gentleman, whoſe ſervant ſhe had been, ſhe was overcome rather more by his perſeverance, than by the neceſſity of putting an end to the perplexity wherein ſhe found herſelf. In ſhort, their nuptials were celebrated with great ſolemnity; and Monſieur de Ligneville dying, within a year after this marriage, Manneville conducted her into Lorraine; where her relations, equally ſurprized and overjoy'd, at the ſight of a perſon, of whom they had not heard a word ſince her flight,

ſur-

ſurrendered up to her, without any diſpute, what had fallen to her by her father's deceaſe.

After two years ſpent together, without having any children, ſhe was delivered of a ſon, about the beginning of the third; but this fruitfulneſs, which affected Manneville with the moſt lively joy, proved fatal to his lovely wife, who died in a few days after her lying-in. Unfortunate in her firſt marriage, irregularly contracted, under an inauſpicious planet, but become happy in her ſecond, which ſeemed the due reward of her charms and virtues, ſhe ſaw, almoſt at the beginning of her courſe, all her faireſt hopes blaſted by death. Such is the uncertainty and inſtability of all worldly proſperity!

THE FORTUNATE SLIP: OR, THE Succeſsful Intrigue.

IT was one of the fineſt evenings in ſummer, when two very beautiful ladies, having withdrawn to the moſt retired part of the Tuilleries, where, negligently extended upon the graſs, they were in no fear of being over-heard, one of them thus recounted to the other her own adventures.

The ſtrict friendſhip, madam, that ſubſiſts between us, will no longer permit me to defer giving you the ſatisfaction you have ſo often deſired, of hearing the particulars of thoſe happy moments, which contributed to my becoming Marchioneſs of * **. The Marquis, my ſpouſe, is deſcended from one of the moſt illuſtrious families in P——; his anceſtors have always diſtinguiſhed themſelves, by their fidelity to our monarchs; and he is ſon to a great general, who died in the bed of honour, during the laſt war.

There is no need of my deſcribing him to you, ſince you know him; and, beſides, the praiſes I ſhould beſtow on him, would be ſuſpected from my

my mouth; and not without reaſon, ſince the ſame charm, which bound me to him, from the firſt minute I ſaw him, renders me incapable of judging impartially of his merit: As to his character, however, you will find by my recital, he is one of the honeſteſt men in the world. As to my own part, I am, as you are ſenſible, only daughter to a father, who was always extremely fond of me.

The profeſſion of an advocate, which he had followed with great reputation, had brought him acquainted with the mother of the Marquis; who intruſted him with ſome affairs, wherein he ſucceeded ſo well, that ſhe repoſed an entire confidence in him; and accordingly begged him, to take upon himſelf the care of her ſon; who coming to Paris ſoon after, to learn his exerciſes, hired an apartment in our houſe. My father received him full of gratitude, for the favourable ſentiments the Marchioneſs had entertained of him, and ordered all poſſible regard to be paid him; the Marquis might then be about twenty, and I was ſcarce entered into my nineteenth year.

The firſt days after his arrival, were ſpent in ceremonies, and mutual compliments, according to the cuſtom of ſuch perſons, as hardly know any thing of each other; but his wit, ſweet temper, and a thouſand other charms, we ſoon diſcovered in him, made us quickly rejoice, at having ſuch an agreeable lodger; till, at laſt, time having familiarized us a little more, we ſeemed as if we had always lived together. In the mean while, I lived in a happy innocence; I knew, indeed, I had a heart, but knew not what pleaſure there could be in loſing it: What, ſaid the other lady, interrupting her, at nineteen had you never felt certain emotions, the happy fore-runners of an

agreeable paſſion. No, purſued rhe young Marchioneſs, I knew love, at moſt, only by the name; I viewed the Marquis, indeed, with pleaſure, and he ſeem'd to me very amiable; but, I was far from thinking, the ſentiments I had conceived for him were derived from love: Thus, without my having the leaſt ſuſpicion of it, and almoſt impereeptibly, that ſoft paſſion got poſſeſſion of my heart, under the ſpecious names of eſteem and friendſhip.

I had accuſtomed myſelf to take a delight in him; and his preſence inſpired me with a gaiety, which his abſence immediately changed to a ſadneſs, the cauſe whereof, I frequently aſked myſelf. Nevertheleſs, his obliging officiouſneſs, his eagerneſs to ſee me, his looks, his ſighs, in ſhort, what ſhall I ſay? every thing aſſured me of his love; and, on examining myſelf, I found, I was but too much diſpoſed to return it. You ſee, madam, the rapid progreſs it made in my breaſt. The Marquis, uſed every day to entertain me, with the charms he found in ſtaying at Paris; but aſſured me, at the ſame time, the ſight of me was the moſt ſenſible pleaſure he had enjoyed there, and the only one that could make him amends for his abſence from a mother, by whom he was moſt tenderly beloved.

He had long heſitated about opening his mind to me, when one day, believing myſelf the only one at home, I was ſurprized to ſee him enter my room. The penſive and confuſed air, wherewith he accoſted me, making me imagine ſome misfortune had befallen him, Sir, ſaid I, what is the matter with you? Does Paris no longer ſeem delightful to you? And are you already tired of being with us? What has cauſed the melancholly

I ſee

I ſee you ſeized with? Pray acquaint me with your troubles.

That was my deſign, Mademoiſelle, anſwered he, and you are the only one to whom I can impart them. Paris, far from ceaſing to be delightful to me, now contains my deareſt treaſure; I have loſt my heart and liberty therein; but I conſtrain myſelf too much, purſued he, I love you, charming Angelica; love, do I ſay! that word but faintly expreſſes what I feel for you: Forgive this ſo tender and ſincere confeſſion; in vain hitherto have I declared it by my eyes, you have ſeemed not to underſtand that ſilent language. My ſecret being now out, may produce two different effects upon you; it may either not diſpleaſe you, and conſequently render me the happieſt of mankind; or it may offend you, and thereby deprive me of a life, I only value for your ſake.

This obliging ſpeech, Sir, reply'd I, leaves me the option of two reſolutions; the one, to contribute to your repoſe; the other, as you ſay, to render you miſerable; alas! my temper is too much inclined to compaſſion, to heſitate long about the choice: Live, then, Sir, ſure of my eſteem, and make yourſelf eaſy; but, as for love, I muſt own, that is a tickliſh affair, and requires ſerious conſideration. I was about to proceed, when my mother's coming home put an end to our converſation; and the reſt of the day paſt over, leaving him in ſuſpenſe, what effect his declaration had produced, and me in doubt, what courſe to take, on ſo nice an occaſion. Night drawing on, I went to bed with my mind not a jot more compoſed, but full of a thouſand confuſed notions; for, reflecting now upon his rank, and then upon my own, I repreſented to myſelf the

improbability, of his having any honourable deſigns upon me; and, in this agitation, I called ſleep to my relief, but in vain, I could not cloſe my eyes.

At laſt, reſolving within myſelf to ſtifle every tender emotion for the Marquis, I got up very well ſatisfied, with the conqueſt, as I thought, gained over myſelf; and I was in this pleaſing dream, when the cries of the mob, and their thundering at our door, rouzed me from it: In effect, judge my condition, when the Marquis was brought in all bloody, pale as death, and upheld by two. At this ſhocking ſight, all my ſenſes left me, and I fell into a ſwoon: What paſſed during that interval I know not, but, being come to myſelf, I found my mother near me, who told me, the Marquis had been fighting, and had received a wound, but the ſurgeon having dreſſed it, had aſſured them it was not mortal.

This aſſurance, madam, having pacified me a little, I ventured to viſit him, and, approaching his bed-ſide, informed him, how much I was concerned at his misfortune. He thanked me, and ſqueezing my hand tenderly; in vain, ſaid he, has the ſurgeon aſſured me, my life is in no danger, he may anſwer for one of my wounds, but you alone can cure the other: Yes, continued he, if you put not an end to my pain, if you approve not of my love, grief, in the condition I am in, will ſoon deliver you from an object that offends you. He could ſay no more, and ſomebody who came up to us obliged me to withdraw. The concern every one was under, left me at liberty to give way to mine; recalling to mind, therefore, what he had ſaid, all my reſolutions vaniſh'd into air; the flame, I fancied extinguiſh'd, broke out with freſh violence, and love

in

in its turn, got the better of reaſon. I could not think, without ſhuddering, that I ſhould cauſe his death; wherefore, to prevent it, I reſolved to confeſs myſelf affected with his paſſion. You are not ignorant, madam, how much it ſhocks our ſex to acknowledge ourſelves overcome. As I had not then ſufficient courage to tell him his love was returned, I determined to commit to writing a confeſſion I could never have made in perſon. With this view, I went next morning to wiſh him good-morrow, and dropt upon his bed, a note to this effect: 'Know both your own 'triumph and my defeat, we are both wounded 'by the ſame dart; live then, for me, dear Mar-'quis, ſince I cannot ſurvive your loſs.

The moment I had thus done, I withdrew, trembling at the ſtep I had taken; never in my days before, had I written a billet-doux, but, what will not one do for what one loves! Oh! for that matter, ſaid the lady that hearkened, interrupting her, Love is an able tutor. Yes, anſwered the Marchioneſs, and I found him then ſo, by ſweet experience. But to return to the Marquis; I was ſome days before I dared appear before him; it was not long, however, before my deſire to ſee him, induced me to viſit him again; when, how agreeable was the ſurpriſe! how happy the alteration! His lovely eyes, ſeemed to have recovered their former luſtre. In effect, he aſſured me, he was cured, and not being able to ſay any more, by reaſon of company, gave me ſuch a ſoft and paſſionate look, that it made me colour, though fortunately it was not obſerved.

I retired, then, perfectly well ſatisfied, and pleaſing myſelf with the hope of ſeeing very ſoon what was deareſt to me, demand the confirmation of a confeſſion, ſomewhat too tender, indeed, but

very ſincere. Accordingly, having quitted his bed, not long after, he took the firſt opportunity, to let me know how ſenſibly he was affected with what I had done for him: And this he did in the moſt agreeable manner; aſſuring me of an unchangeable love, and ſwearing never to have any other. 'Tis impoſſible to expreſs the joy, wherewith theſe tender ſentiments inſpired me; nevertheleſs, as the quality of the Marquis ſeemed to me a terrible obſtacle to my happineſs, I ſeized this occaſion to tell him my fears.

In vain, ſaid I, do you aſſure me of the poſſeſſion of your heart, when you cannot diſpoſe of your hand; I doubt not your love, but, dear Marquis, what can be your view? The affection a young man of your rank pretends for ſuch a one as me, can only be looked upon as meer gallantry; you have not certainly reflected enough upon the diſtance between us; and have forgot your dependance upon a mother, who will never ſuffer you to wed a maiden, without either family or fortune. And yet, nothing but marriage can make us happy; for, notwithſtanding I have had the weakneſs to confeſs your having gained my heart, don't imagine I will ever take any ſtep, that may ſtain my virtue; and if I cannot be your wife, I have too much pride ever to be your miſtreſs.

Such ſuſpicions, anſwered the Marquis, are equally injurious to my paſſion and my honour; and I could not have imagined, you could believe me capable of ſuch a procedure. My deſign is to love you ever, either as a reſpectful adorer, or a tender and faithful huſband; and nothing, purſued he, ſqueezing my hand paſſionately, ſhall be able to prevent my being yours, ſooner or later. well then, replied I, love on, I conſent thereto;

be

be assured of all my affection; and let us hope every thing from time and fortune. Having thus concerted our measures together, we lived in a perfect tranquility, concealing our real sentiments from the eyes of every one; we saw each other every moment; loved mutually; and lived on hopes.

In the mean while, the Marquis had never yet been out of Paris; and having a mind to see Versailles, asked me permission so to do; which I gave him, on condition he would not stay long. He assured me love would soon bring him back, to what was dearer to him than any thing in the world; and accordingly set out for that place, after taking leave of his friends. The first four or five days passed over pretty well, though not without some uneasiness on my side, as I loved the Marquis too tenderly not to be affected with his absence; but it increased considerably, when he had been gone a fortnight without appearing. In effect, my heart being alarmed, I knew not what to think; and was perpetually asking myself where he was, and what could be become of him, when we heard he was at a lady's of our acquaintance.

This news, far from calming my fears, added thereto greatly; as I knew this lady had several very agreeable daughters. Love is seldom without jealousy; which persuaded me nothing could have detained him, but the pleasure of a new conquest. I repented my having let him go, and spent what few days he stay'd afterwards, in great uneasiness; the natural consequence of a groundless distrust: For, at his return, he seemed more passionate than ever. I complained, however, of the little eagerness he had shewn, to come back to one he pretended to love, and by whom he was sure of being

being mutually beloved; adviſing him to return again to that agreeable houſe, where, doubtleſs, he had left his heart: Nevertheleſs, I only ſaid this to increaſe his ardour. He endeavoured to juſtify himſelf, and I pretended not to regard him; but this ſeeming rigour coſt me dear! he left me with grief in his eyes; I would have run after him, but he was gone.

I expected him again, all the remainder of the day, but in vain; night coming on, and being in my chamber alone, I gave free vent to my tears, which I had been forced before to refrain. Come back, ingrate, ſaid I, and ſee how dearly you are beloved! Come, and dry thoſe eyes, which only flow on your account! But hold! cry'd I, in the ſame breath, and do not appear any more before me, your ſight is too dangerous to me. I ſeemed agreeable to you, and you conceived from thence the hopes of your being able to ſatisfy your paſſion; I gave you to underſtand, you might expect every thing in an honourable way from my affection, but nothing could make me forget what I owed myſelf. You promiſed all things, even much more than was in your power; and perhaps you did ſo, only with a view of deceiving me ſooner or later: Wherefore you have now left me, becauſe you find my honour is ſtill dearer to me than yourſelf; and, not being able to circumvent my innocence, have transferred your criminal views to ſome other object. Go, cruel! I give you back your heart, it is too fatal a preſent for me.

But, what do I ſay, reſumed I again, I do you injuſtice? Forgive me, dear lover, you was never capable of forming ſo baſe a deſign; come and remove my ſuſpicions; make haſte and aſk a pardon, I am but too willing to grant; there is no ſeeing you without loving you, and this it is

alarms

alarms my affection. You ſeemed lovely in my eyes, and I yielded you my heart without heſitation: It is true, you ſeemed to deſire it, but who knows! you may probably have others offer'd you without asking.

Whilſt I was thus giving myſelf up entirely to my paſſion, the Marquis, who had come home in the evening without being taken notice of, having found my door half open, and hearing me complain, had ſtopt to liſten. You are ſenſible, madam, the diſcovery was too tender not to affect him, and the opportunity too favourable, not to be ſeized by him: Accordingly, he did not let it ſlip, but flew into the room, and threw himſelf at my feet. How great was my ſurprize! and in what condition did he find me! In effect, my happineſs is certain, cry'd he; how charming is your confeſſion! and what delicious moments does it promiſe me! but, ſince I am aſſured of your conſtancy, do not you queſtion mine; my heart being yours, and yours mine, what can now be an obſtacle to our felicity? Let us enjoy the pleaſure of loving mutually without reſtraint, and thereby render our fate worthy of envy. But, what! do you make me no anſwer! This cruel ſilence ſhews but too plainly you doubt my ſincerity.

Do me more juſtice, ſaid I trembling; I believe you ſincere, and know you love me, but what would you require of my affection? Both for your intereſt, and my own, I ought to oppoſe your deſires: If I am dear to you, why do you preſs me to grant you favours, which undoubtedly would damp your flame? No, no, thinking to give you convincing proofs of my paſſion, I ſhould loſe the heart you have offered me, and which I am jealous of keeping. The ardour of your ſentiments blinds you; in imagining the enjoyment

of

of what one adores increaſes one's affection, you are deceived, as I have heard; it has ever proved the bane of love. Continue then to love me, and enjoy conſtantly the ſatisfaction of knowing nothing is ſo dear to me, but deſire no more.

No, you don't love me, cry'd the Marquis, interrupting me, is one in love capable of ſo much reflection? You ſtill queſtion the purity of my ſentiments, and think me capable of impoſing on you: I cannot out-live ſuch black ſuſpicions; they are injurious to me; and death alone can wipe out the ſtain. (Having thus ſaid, he would have ſtabbed himſelf, but I ran into him, and cry'd, hold, ingrate! What would you do? Is your life your own? Can you diſpoſe thereof? or think you, I can ſurvive it? This too tender exclamation made both his ſword and himſelf fall at my feet. I am of all Men the moſt happy, ſaid he; but no longer oppoſe my felicity; confide in my truth; I ſwear, by all that is ſacred, never will I engage in the marriage-ſtate with any one but you.

Alas! madam, there are certain moments, when it is dangerous being alone with what one loves. Love and virtue ſtruggle for the victory; and virtue may ſometimes get the better; but love moſt frequently remains maſter of the field. I adored the Marquis, and believed him ſincere; the oath he had juſt made, would hardly ſuffer me to doubt any longer of his fidelity; what ſhall I ſay? In ſhort, he found the critical minute; knew how to take advantage of it; I was without ſtrength; and he rendered himſelf happy: We paſſed a night, which love, treacherous love, took care to ſhorten; and day appearing, obliged the Marquis to withdraw.

Being

Being then left alone, I made abundance of fruitleſs reflections upon what I had done; and love, which had hood-winked me with its fatal bandage, only pulled it off, to let me ſee my weakneſs when too late: I was very near giving myſelf up to the moſt cruel deſpair; but the ſlip was made, and in a manner paſt retrieving. Beſides, I flatter'd myſelf with the hopes, the Marquis, whom, for the future I ſhall call my huſband, loved me too tenderly, ever to prove inconſtant; and this too pleaſing thought immediately baniſhed all ſorrow and remorſe. What happy nights did we then paſs! Time, which impairs all things elſe, did not in the leaſt diminiſh the affection of my ſpouſe; the oftner our joys were repeated, the more tranſporting they were to us; for the neceſſity we were under, of ſtealing to each other's arms, greatly enhanced the furtive pleaſures.

So charming a fate was it ever made for poor mortals! No, certainly; and accordingly our lot was too delightful to be able to laſt long; if fortune ſeem extraordinarily to favour us, ſhe ſoon overwhelms us with a cruel reverſe. Already had we enjoyed, for ſome time, a felicity ſo much to be envied, when a frightful dream foretold me the end, or rather interruption, of ſo tender a union: A dreadful monſter ſeized the Marquis, and tore him in a thouſand pieces The ſhriek I gave at ſo ſhocking a ſight, waked my huſband; who being informed of the cauſe, would have diſpelled my fears, but in vain; in effect, they were too well grounded: That very morning, as ſoon as I was up, the marquis received a letter from his mother; and was ready to die, when he ſaw it contained an order, to make all poſſible haſte to her.

As

As I was not yet come down from my chamber, he ran up thither to me, and with tears in his eyes gave me the fatal letter; which in a moment imbittered all the ſweets of my days. 'Tis done, ſaid I, as ſoon as I read it, life has no longer any charms for me; alas! have I only known you to loſe you? You flattered me with the hopes of being yours, and, in conſequence of that pleaſing expectation, are become poſſeſſor of my little beauty; nevertheleſs you are going away, and leave me behind; and who knows, whether you will obtain a conſent, whereupon all my happineſs depends?

Who can aſſure me, you will not ſacrifice me, to the ſollicitations and careſſes of a tender mother? What do I ſay! all my reaſon yields to the deſpair your departure cauſes. Heavens! what a life am I about to lead! what ſecurity can you give me, that you will not forget me? Ought I to believe your oaths? Perhaps, your having gained me, will be alone ſufficient to make you deſpiſe your conqueſt. But, alas! whither do theſe unjuſt ſuſpicions, cauſed by the moſt ardent love, tranſport me? I injure you; and my own affection for you, is a certain pledge to me, for the ſincerity of yours. Haſten then your departure, and fly back to me again on the wings of love.

I am as ſenſible, cried he, as you can be, of this ſtroke, which is the more terrible, as it was unexpected; however, ceaſe your fears, though love muſt at preſent give place to duty. It is true, I am about to depart from you, but, in leaving you here, I intruſt you with whatever is deareſt to me in the world; with a bleſſing that is ineſtimable in my eyes; and think not, that duty itſelf could draw from hence, if the hope of thereby ſecuring both

your

your tranquility, and my own, did not concur therewith. Compoſe your mind, therefore, and let no trouble diſorder you; I will ſoon return, either to die at the feet of a beloved miſtreſs, or to ſeek a no leſs beloved wife. Next morning the Marquis was obliged to ſet out, and leave me a prey to the moſt lively fears; which, nevertheleſs, I was forced to conceal; before his departure however, it was agreed, the letters he wrote to me ſhould be directed to my chambermaid, who was in ſome meaſure my confidante.

Being arrived at home, his firſt care was to ſettle ſome affairs that required his preſence, and to enjoy the embraces of a mother, who doated on him; after which, as his fears had obliged him to ſilence, his deſire of ſeeing me again, before he ventured to declare his paſſion, induced him ſoon to ask leave to return to Paris: But the Marchioneſs, who had too ſenſibly experienced, how much uneaſineſs the abſence of a beloved ſon occaſions, oppoſed it. She was not long, however, before ſhe perceived what a change her refuſal had cauſed in him; he grew melancholy and thoughtful; in ſhort, every thing became diſtaſteful to him.

As he was too dear to his mother, for her not to endeavour to find out the cauſe of his ſadneſs. You cannot be ignorant, ſon, ſaid ſhe one day to him, of my affection for you; and yet you give me little ſign of yours, in not truſting me with the reaſon of your grief; no, purſued ſhe, ſeeing he only anſwered her with tears, if you would preſerve my life, if it is at all dear to you, no longer obſtinately keep a ſilence that kills me; diſcloſe your troubles to me; and be aſſured, if it is in my power, you ſhall not be long without a remedy.

You

You will ſoon be left without a ſon, replied the Marquis; my ſorrows are paſt cure; ſince the only thing that can help me, is likewiſe the only one you can deny me: Nevertheleſs, though I am a ſacrifice, by turns, to love and duty, the latter ſhall always get the better of the former. I am in love; my paſſion is repaid with the moſt tender affection; the beauteous object of my flame, to the art of pleaſing, has united the charm of loving; without either title or riches, ſhe has been able to captivate my heart; I have made it an indiſpenſable law to myſelf to adore her; and beſides, I have engaged myſelf to her by the moſt ſolemn vows: In ſhort, I cannot live without her, neither can I reſolve upon diſobliging you; wherefore, not to fail in either of theſe duties, death is my only refuge, ſuffer me to accept thereof. This, madam, is the ſecret you have forced from me againſt my will.

The unwillingneſs you expreſs to diſoblige me, my ſon, ſaid the Marchioneſs, interrupting him, affects me very ſenſibly; neither did I expect leſs from your generous mind, formed by my tender care: However, the little regard you ſeem to have for your life offends me greatly; yet I will do you the juſtice to believe, that being blinded by your paſſion, you don't reflect that mine depends thereon. Be ruled then by my tenderneſs, and ſhake off an affection that is contrary to my views; you will find amiable virgins, worthy of your love, in whom beauty and birth will be united; above all, I conjure you not to forget my fondneſs for you. Farewell, my ſon, I have ſaid enough.

But the Marchioneſs, who highly valued herſelf upon her nobility, and was one of thoſe haughty ſpirits which will be obeyed, not ſatisfied with having adviſed, or rather commanded her ſon

ſon to ſtifle a paſſion ſhe diſapproved, gave, at the ſame time, ſuch ſtrict orders, that a letter he wrote to me was delivered to her, and one from me intercepted.

In the mean while, poor I, continually fluctuating between hope and deſpair, led a moſt languiſhing life; and had ſo done for two months, when I received the enſuing letter.

'Madam,

'YOU have loved me, there is no room to doubt it; nor can I help adding, you deſerved it ſhould ever be kept in my remembrance; but a mother, to whom I cannot refuſe any thing, commands me to make another choice; and I am going before long, though with the moſt ſenſible grief, to beſtow upon another a heart that belongs to you: Be adviſed then by me, and forget a traitor, a perjured wretch, in whom duty is more prevalent than love.

I expected to have found in this letter the ſentiments of the tendereſt of lovers, and read it over and over, divers times, without being able to believe my eyes; after which, you will imagine, perhaps, madam, that I gave myſelf up to a juſt ſorrow; no, I continued in a manner motionleſs: At laſt, after heartily curſing my own weakneſs, and him who had cauſed it, I came to myſelf; and conſidering it was not yet too late, as the Marquis was not actually married, a ray of hope darted into my diſtracted ſoul. In ſhort, I flattered myſelf with the thought, that an anſwer, not dictated by ſpite, rage, and fury, but by love, might perhaps recover me a heart, I was on the

the point of loſing; accordingly, reſolving thereupon, I wrote to him as follows.

'NOthing can be able to make me alter my ſentiments for you; in vain do you plead 'duty as your excuſe: Have you forgot your 'oaths? Are you innocent? But, what do I ſay? 'cruel! You never loved me. You are going, 'you tell me, to take another to your arms; 'go, perfidious wretch! I conſent thereto; but, 'at leaſt, before you enjoy your new conqueſt, 'ſhew yourſelf affected by my ſorrows, and in 'pity, ingrate! come firſt, and deprive me of life.

Such was the letter I ſent; but its ſtile was ſtrangely altered before it reached him; for, as I never received his, but that the Marchioneſs had ſubſtituted in its ſtead, ſo care was taken to convey away mine, and give him what follows in lieu thereof.

'ENdeavour, dear Marquis, to forget me; I have 'loved you with the moſt tender paſſion, but 'another, in your abſence, has had the addreſs to 'ſupplant you; duty, what ſhall I ſay, love it-'ſelf, has rendered him poſſeſſor of a heart, 'which would ever have been yours, had you 'known how to keep it.

Theſe lines were like a thunderbolt to the Marquis; and, being ignorant from whom they came, he believed me falſe; in ſhort, being both deceived by fallacious appearances, we took each of us our reſpective courſe. He, conſidering, that after ſuch a behaviour, he could no longer expect any thing from me, reſolved, if poſſible, to forget me, and make his peace with his mother; and

and I, hearing no more from him, believed my ruin was certain, and gave myſelf up to the moſt cruel deſpair: Twenty times was I on the point of attempting to end my wretched days; the remembrance of my weakneſs being to me like a vulture, continually preying upon my heart. But, alas! how vain were all our imaginations on both ſides! on one hand, the more the Marquis endeavoured to baniſh me his memory, the more preſent I was to his mind; and, on the other hand, in vain did I repreſent him to myſelf as inconſtant, a ſpark of love ſtill pleaded for him in my breaſt.

Things remained in this ſituation about a year, and I was far from thinking of ſeeing him again, when my maid, who, as I before obſerved, was in ſome meaſure my confidante, informed me, that a gentleman's widow, in our neighbourhood, being left in mean circumſtances, with a very agreeable daughter, for whom ſhe could not provide, had been long ſeeking to place her with ſome lady of quality; and ſhe had juſt heard the Marchioneſs of * * *, naming the mother of the Marquis, was about to take her.

My maid's intent herein, was only to tell me ſome news; but, on enquiring myſelf more exactly, I ſoon learnt, that Lucinda, ſo was the young gentlewoman called, was to ſet out ſhortly alone; as alſo, that they who had concerted this affair, though friends to her mother, knew her only by name. This intelligence immediately gave riſe to a thought, which I have bleſſed a hundred times, ſince it was what procured me my preſent happineſs. My firſt ſtep was to get into Lucinda's company, which I eaſily effected by the help of my maid; and having given her a hint, that I had ſomewhat of moment to ſay to her, ſhe

agreed

agreed to meet me next morning at the Carmelite's maſs; from thence we went to the garden de Luxembourg, and after a turn or two, ſat down in one of the moſt retired places.

Here, after many compliments on both ſides, I asked her, if ſhe was diſpoſed to do me a ſervice, whereon my life and fortune entirely depended? She anſwered exactly to my wiſh; wherefore, embracing her cordially, I told her, ſhe muſt firſt be apprized of my motives for demanding this of her; but ſhame prevented my acquainting her with ſome ſlips, for which repentance made me indeed pay very dearly, but which were not therefore the moſt excuſable. Alas! anſwered ſhe, you know little of the wretched Lucinda; more frail than any other, as tender, and perhaps more to be pitied than yourſelf. Heaven, purſued ſhe, in giving me a ſenſible heart, made me a very fatal preſent: Take courage, madam, I have ſaid enough to induce you to repoſe an entire truſt in me; you will agree, before long, you are not the only may-game of love. Encouraged by this declaration, I no longer ſcrupled diſcloſing all my weakneſs to Lucinda; after which, I concluded by telling her, it was to the mother of my inconſtant Marquis ſhe was going.

Very well, ſaid that lovely maiden interrupting me, and what can I do to oblige you? I find myſelf inclined to lay down almoſt life itſelf, if requiſite, for you: In ſhort, your misfortunes move me, and your intereſt becomes almoſt as dear to me as my own. Permit me, cry'd I, embracing her, to go along with you; nay, favour me yet a little farther, and allow me, for a few days, to preſent myſelf to the Marchioneſs in your ſtead; if I cannot move the ingrate, death, and a ſincere confeſſion of the truth, will ſoon

reſtore

reſtore you both to your name, and to your place. But, on the contrary, ſhould I be fortunate enough to prevail on the Marquis, to perſiſt in the avowal of thoſe ties that unite us, ſatisfied and contented with my happineſs, I will freely ſhare with you a fortune, for which I ſhall in ſome meaſure be indebted to your goodneſs.

I like your ſcheme very well, ſaid Lucinda interrupting me, and give way with pleaſure to the agreeable hopes of reſtoring you to what you love; depend on me, get yourſelf ready, and we will ſet out before the end of the week: In the mean while, as your flight requires expedition, I have a couſin on whom I rely entirely, and who was to have taken me a place in the coach, my mother being infirm, and not able to do it herſelf; I will engage him to hire us a poſt-chaiſe, by which means your eſcape will not be known, till we ſhall be no longer in danger of being overtaken. Ah! it is too much, cry'd I, how ſhall I requite ſuch kindneſs? Let a tender friendſhip, ſaid ſhe, be the price of ſo ſmall a ſervice; farewell, depend upon me, and get ready by Saturday morning, at the hour of eleven.

You are ſurprized, perhaps, madam, at my conduct, on this occaſion; and cannot imagine, believing the Marquis falſe, what could induce me to go after him; let your wonder ceaſe, I had been aſſured he was not yet married, but could get no farther intelligence. To return from this digreſſion, my little packet was ſoon made up, and conveyed by degrees, to my dear fellow-traveller's; with whom I ſet out, no obſtacle intervening, at the appointed time. I ſhall not tire you with the recital of what paſſed during our journey; uneaſy, and in fear of being purſued every moment, we thought of nothing but getting out of danger;

ſuffice, then, that we at laſt arrived, without interruption, at the end of our travels.

As we had need of ſome reſt after our fatigue, we allotted the two firſt days for that uſe, though my fond heart repined at that delay; on the third, leaving Lucinda at our lodging, after a thouſand tender kiſſes, and an aſſurance of ſoon hearing from me again, I went to an eminent merchant's, to whom ſhe was recommended, and for whom ſhe had given me a letter. Having never ſeen Lucinda, as I informed you before, madam, it was eaſy for him to miſtake me for her; accordingly, he treated me with great civility, obliged me to dine with him, and then conducted me to the Marchioneſs. She expected me, and received me very graciouſly; promiſing to ſhew me all the regard due to my birth; and telling me, I might ſtay with her from that moment, to which having readily conſented, the merchant took his leave.

Behold me then, from this time ſettled with the Marchioneſs, where I arrived about three in the afternoon; I had ſcarce been there an hour, when ſhe made me go with her in the coach to take the air out of town. We had there ſome converſation together, wherein I acquitted myſelf ſo much to her liking, that embracing me, ſhe told me I ſhould be as a daughter to her, and her comfort for the future; being very capable, by my company, to alleviate her ſorrows, occaſioned by an only ſon, too dearly beloved; who, by an obſtinacy natural to youth, imbittered all the happineſs of her life; ſhe added, that he was then actually in bed, though love was the ſole cauſe of his illneſs.

What news was here for me! Heavens! what a ſtrange jumble did it produce in me of hopes and fears?

ſcars? Our airing being over, we returned home; where the Marchioneſs gave me a particular account of what I knew better than herſelf; and after a pretty long converſation, conjured me to join with her, in endeavouring to make her ſon forget a perſon who cauſed ſuch cruel diſturbances. What a commiſſion! cry'd the lady, who was hearkening! It is true, reſumed the other, had the Marchioneſs known me, ſhe would not have employed me therein; however, I accepted it with pleaſure, as it afforded me the means of being alone with this beloved ſon.

After this diſcourſe, I was left alone; and I had need thereof, having with difficulty reſtrained my tranſports; being now at liberty, O love, cried I, what happineſs is there in ſerving thee! No, all thou haſt made me ſuffer, does not equal the joys thou now beſtoweſt! And thou, dear lover, whoſe truth I have unjuſtly ſuſpected, forgive an affection, I thought injured, the odious names I called thee in my rage! At laſt, the pleaſure of beholding thee, that ſatisfaction, I believed loſt for ever, is reſtored me, and I find thee again. Whilſt I was thus indulging myſelf in my raptures, word was brought me the Marchioneſs was out of order; I flew to her chamber, and finding her without her ſenſes, put her into bed; but, notwithſtanding all my care, it was an hour before ſhe came to herſelf. Lucinda, ſaid ſhe, as ſoon as ſhe had opened her eyes, am not I very unfortunate? my ſon, rather than diſobey me, or forego his firſt love, conſents to die; what would you have me do?

Take courage, madam, anſwered I; fully aſſured, that time, which accompliſhes all things, will put an end to your troubles: I much wiſh it, replied the Marchioneſs; but now order your ſup-

per to be brought up, and come again to me, before you go to reſt. Accordingly, I went away, not to eat any thing, but to make as if I did, and afterwards, returning to her chamber, and finding her aſleep, I haſten'd to bed. Next morning, which I thought long before it came, I went, as ſoon as was proper, to my lady's chamber, and aſked her, how ſhe had repoſed; ſhe told me, pretty well; and then deſired me to go viſit this ſon, who, however culpable, was not the leſs dear to her; and to make him ſenſible of the condition, to which his diſobedience had reduced his fond mother.

I can never think of that critical inſtant without emotion; I was conducted to the apartment of this too-well-beloved ſick one, but, alas! in what condition was I my ſelf? At an abſolute loſs what to ſay, I opened my mouth ſeveral times, without being able to utter one ſyllable; and, in ſhort, I know not whether I could have had ſufficient reſolution, to ſpeak a word, had not the Marquis broke ſilence firſt: I have heard, ſaid a voice, which, though faint, went to my ſoul, (and which came from the middle of a bed, whoſe curtains were cloſe drawn) that my mother was taken ill, how is ſhe at preſent?

My lady has no illneſs, ſir, anſwered I, trembling, but what you occaſion; forget the perſon who cauſes both your troubles and hers, that is all ſhe deſires. Forget her! replied he, alas! is that in my power? The love I retain in my breaſt for that charming creature, as inconſtant as ſhe is, far from being abated by abſence, grows every day more violent; my heart was linked to her by the moſt indiſſoluble chains; why, ah why, muſt falſhood be the reward of the moſt tender paſſion?

I know not, ſir, cried I, interrupting him, who it is occaſions your ſorrow, but, it ſeems, you have convincing proofs of her perfidy; and yet your manner of ſpeaking ſhews, that, though aſſured of her want of truth, you ſtill doat on her with unalterable fondneſs. Notwithſtanding a letter, in a hand I cannot miſtake, is a very ſtrong evidence thereof, ſaid he, yet I own, 'tis not without regret I accuſe her: But, why do I endeavour to juſtify her, purſued he; perhaps, the Barbarian is now inſulting over my ſufferings in the arms of another? O love! if I formerly experienced thy favours, if thou ſufferedſt me to paſs ſome nights in the moſt tranſporting joys, thou makeſt me now pay dearly for them; is there one on earth who endures thy cruelty more than myſelf?

You are not the only one to be pitied, anſwered I; and, if my ſex cauſes your unhappineſs, your's has likewiſe been the occaſion of mine. What! cried the Marquis, am I not the only ſufferer; and have I the conſolation to find other wretched lovers beſides me? Let us mingle then our ſorrows, continued he, and, if poſſible, c mfort each other, by mutually reciting the cauſe° of them: With all my heart, ſir, ſaid I, and you ſhall ſoon hear a ſtory, which will, undoubtedly, force tears from your eyes.

Paris, which was the place of my birth, and a witneſs to my happineſs in former days, has alſo been ſpectator of my late bitter anguiſh. Being an only daughter, and doated on by father and mother, joy, peace, and pleaſure, crowned my bliſsful days, when love intervened to imbitter their tranquility, and change the happy ſcene. A young nobleman, of an agreeable form, and a yet more amiable temper, took a liking to me; was touch'd

with my little beauty; and knew ſo well the way to my heart, that he was the firſt who filled it with ſoft deſires: By his reſpect, tenderneſs, and a thouſand petty ſervices, he made himſelf maſter thereof; and, in ſhort, I could not hold out againſt his ſighs, and preſſing ſolicitations.

Mutually wounded then with the ſame dart, mutually loving and beloved, we enjoyed the moſt perfect happineſs; when a killing order from his mother, to return home forthwith, tore from my arms a man, I looked upon as my huſband; he was obliged to leave me, and accordingly ſet out, after vowing everlaſting conſtancy. And yet, O Heavens! who could have believed it, the ingrate, regardleſs of his oaths, has proved falſe to me! Forgive me, ſir, if I cannot here refrain my tears; the Marquis of * * * cannot but behold with pleaſure, theſe proofs of the moſt tender love, which the faithful Angelica has always retained for him.

What do I hear, good Heavens! cried the Marquis, ſtarting up on a ſudden, and pulling open the curtains, with his face all drowned in tears? What tranſporting ſound has ſtruck my ears? Ah! I ought to believe the emotions of my own heart; I find again what I adored. I claſped him in my arms, without any other anſwer; for, at that inſtant, joy and pleaſure had ſtruck us both ſpeechleſs, and our eyes alone were the interpreters of what paſſed within our breaſts. At laſt, the Marquis, recovering a little, asked, what could induce me to write him a letter, which a hundred times had been near coſting him his life? And drawing from under his pillow the fatal note, the Marchioneſs had ſubſtituted inſtead of mine, he begged me to read it.

This

This was ſoon done; after which I ſwore it was not my writing, and ſhewed him the copy of that I ſent. He juſt looked it over, and, embracing me paſſionately, ſaid, every thing had conſpired againſt us; he begg'd me, nevertheleſs, compoſe myſelf till next morning, when, he hoped, the ſame hand which had cauſed our ſufferings, ſhould compleat our happineſs. Not to create ſuſpicion, after a tender adieu, I went directly to the Marchioneſs, whom a little ſleep had recovered; told her the Marquis continued ſtill firmly attached to his miſtreſs; and paſſed the reſt of the day with her very uneaſy, about what would be the event of the enſuing morn. At laſt, that auſpicious ſun ariſing, which was to diſpel at once the clouds of Heaven, and thoſe that hung over my ſoul, having waited upon my lady to receive her commands, ſhe ordered me to inform her ſon, ſhe was coming to ſee him: He was lying negligently upon his bed; received me with tranſport; and begg'd me, with tears in his eyes, to withdraw into a corner of the room; which I did accordingly, though entirely ignorant of his deſign.

Scarce had I ſtept aſide, when the Marchioneſs entering the chamber, well, ſon, ſaid ſhe, how are you now? All is over, madam, anſwered the Marquis; my death is more certain than ever; nevertheleſs, in loſing my life, I have no reaſon to complain, ſince the ſame perſon, from whom I derived it, deprives me of it: Theſe words may appear a riddle to you, madam, purſued he, but this intercepted letter will eaſily explain it; you are already no ſtranger to the ſtyle, or hand, and now I will ſhew you the writer; come hither, my dear wife, continued he; and let my lady either inſure to you a title ſo impor-

tant to me, or give us both our death's wound with the ſame ſtroke.

At this order I advance trembling, and the Marchioneſs aſtoniſhed, retires ſome paces backward; but her ſon, ſtepping quick after her, we both fall at her feet, and my ſpouſe proceeds as follows. You now behold at your feet, madam, the lovely object of my deſires; I made her a declaration of my paſſion, againſt which ſhe prudently raiſed a thouſand objections, whereof I found the means to get the better; I ſwore I would be her huſband, at any rate; and this vow, together with a little violence, obtained me the conqueſt over her virtue; you have done all you could to part us, but love, which had united our hearts, has brought us again together; do but vouchſafe to conſider what Angelica has done for me; and do you ſay yourſelf what return I ought, in honour, to make thereto: Equally a dutiful ſon, and a faithful lover, I chooſe death, rather than fail in what I owe to either of you. But what do I ſee! you relent; and your tears flow; ah! madam, purſued he, embracing her knees, if I am ſtill dear to you, ſuffer me to perform my vows to this fair one, by owning her as your daughter; or elſe puniſh me for having flattered her with a vain hope, by depriving me of a life, which without her, would be a burden to me.

At theſe words, the Marchioneſs amazed fetched two or three ſighs, and did not well know what reſolution to take; but, at length, obſerving the condition, wherein both her ſon and I were, her eyes ſwam with tears on a ſudden, and ſtretching out her arms; riſe, my ſon, ſaid ſhe, and you Angelica, henceforth be my daughter. This joyful ſentence being pronounced,

nounced, nothing but tender embraces and acknowledgments followed; Lucinda was ſoon ſent for, and loaded with careſſes; my father, being apprized of what had paſſed, came poſt to join us; and that very day I was united for ever to the Marquis. Ever ſince I have been doated on by him, who, though a huſband, has never ceaſed to be a lover; and have lived in the ſtricteſt friendſhip with that dear Lucinda, whom I look upon as my ſecond ſelf.

THE CAT'S PAW; A FAIRY TALE.

THE kingdom of Zinzim is one of thoſe, whereof our modern geographers have not the leaſt knowledge, perhaps it has even changed its ſituation, to put a trick upon them; but, however that be, it was, for ſome time, under the government of prince Leading-Strings, or rather of his wife: He was one of thoſe mortals who was never made to wear a crown, and whom, nevertheleſs, the deſtinies, that ſport with all things, had called thereto; a good ſimple wretch; a little miſtruſtful; very talkative; naturally mild tempered; haſty ſometimes by chance; but on all occaſions eſſentially weak.

As to his conſort, queen Wronghead, ſhe was a little compound of extravagancies pretty well matched; for tongue not an ace behind her ſpouſe; but then ſhe had more affectation, for, to be deemed a wit, was her prevailing whimſy. Freaks ſhe had in abundance, as many as any woman that ever was, or will be; whatever we may promiſe

promiſe ourſelves from the ladies now-a-days; to this we may add a haſtineſs bordering upon rage; and above all, an imperious way, ſhe derived from her ſex, and carried to exceſs with every one. Were we always to judge of effects by their cauſes, one would never have imagined ſuch a couple could have produced a maſter-piece; and yet their daughter Amandine ſurpaſſed all the beauties that had till then been ſeen.

Accordingly, ſwarms of admirers crowded about her; and were very ill received, as making too much noiſe: But, though ſuch a treatment ought to have blaſted the expectations of all lovers, prince Amadil, whoſe paſſion had till then been buried in ſilence, did not ceaſe to hope: In effect, he had great advantages over his rivals; a refined wit, a happy phyſiognomy, and an excellent ſhape; in ſhort, the ſevereſt cenſurer could find but one defect in him, namely, that his noſe was abundantly too long. A long noſe, however, is no obſtacle to love, if it does not cauſe it; had the prince been convinced of his having this defect, it would not have alarmed him much; but he was an abſolute ſtranger thereto; he determined, therefore, to make a tender to the princeſs, of an heart, till then, unſubdued by any one.

This reſolution, in the main, was far from raſh, or extraordinary; Amandine was really charming; to be ſenſible thereof, to love her, and to declare it to her, were but the natural conſequences of each other; and ſhe was told as much every day; nor did ſhe ever appear in publick, without hearing the ſame repeated a thouſand times. What was chiefly to be conſidered, was, that ſhe had never yet fixed her attention on any thing; and it was from this abſence of mind ſhe was to be rouzed: This the prince knew, and

that all depended on his declaring himſelf critically, and on prepoſſeſſing her a little in his favour, by ſignificant and tender glances. In effect, the language of the eyes, as ſilent as it is, has a ſort of ſweet energy, whereof the heart has no miſtruſt; it is more reſpectful to the object adored, and leaves not the lover without hopes, in caſe of not being anſwered.

Whilſt Amadil, fully ſenſible of this, was watching the critical moment to make his declaration, a whim of the queen's came very opportunely to his aſſiſtance. Wronghead frequently ſummoned to her palace the greateſt wits of her capital; they met there regularly twice a month, to pay their joint admiration to her long-winded ſoliloquies; and the fancy now took her to have Amandine preſent at theſe extraordinary conferences. The ideas of that princeſs were not, in her opinion, ſufficiently enlarged; and her manner of expreſſion was too much in the common dialect; ſhe was deſirous, therefore, of her talking in the ſublime ſtrain of a firſt-rate genius. Now Amadil happened to be reckoned amongſt thoſe of a fine taſte; and this both on account of his rank, and becauſe he was a tolerable ſongſter; no ſmall advantage in an effeminate court, where certain whining ſonnets, and a kind of ode, wherein the ſyllables and wit were weighed by grains and ſcruples, were highly in vogue.

As ſoon, then, as the prince knew that Amandine was to be at the aſſembly, he haſtened thither ſooner than ordinary. The queen was then relating her proweſs in ſtate-affairs; ſhe was come from council, (for ſhe played her part every where) and had almoſt ſcratched out the chancellors's eyes, becauſe he had been ſo bold to contradict her, for the good of the people: In ſhort, ſhe had declared loudly,

loudly, ſhe intended to govern the whole kingdom, as much as her own houſhold; that is, to provoke every one to diſtraction.

At this admirable account, wherein ſhe interwove the pathetick, all the aſſembly expreſſed their applauſe by their geſtures; whilſt Collinet, the poet laureat, was ſketching out upon his pocket-book, an ode in praiſe of this excellent exploit. Being of a nimble wit, it was ſoon finiſhed, and the author was repeating it to the audience, with a tone of emphaſis and ſatisfaction, when Amadil, thinking the opportunity favourable, thought proper to make the firſt ſtep towards declaring his paſſion.

Amandine was quite abſent in mind; Collinet's ode had nothing in it to rouze her from her inattention; accordingly ſhe was looking round her, on all the objects preſent, in ſearch of ſomewhat to amuſe her, when ſhe met by chance, with an eye of Amadil's, which ſpoke the moſt moving things imaginable. What would ſhe have ſaid, then, had ſhe ſeen them both? But the prince ſtood ſideways, and his long noſe, prevented her beholding the other. Incited thereto, by an involuntary fancy, ſhe could not take her eyes from the object that had fixed her attention; every thing elſe ſeemed lifeleſs; it ſpoke to her heart in a language as affecting as new.

One amuſement, that hits our taſte, makes us only the more eager after more; Amandine, ſpurred on by curioſity, almoſt without knowing what ſhe did, was deſirous of being aſſured, whether the prince's other eye was animated with the ſame paſſion, as that which had fixed her attention. In order to effect this, it was neceſſary to ſtoop forwards conſiderably; accordingly ſhe did ſo; and, by this means, her chair ſlipping from under her, down ſhe came. Her fall, however,

was not dangerous; for the prince, who ſeemed to have foreſeen it, ran to her aſſiſtance, ſoon enough to catch her in his arms: But, in his hurry to render her this ſervice, he, unluckily, trod upon the paw of the queen's cat Grimalkin; who making a dreadful outcry, all were in confuſion.

This was no ſmall misfortune; for it would not eaſily be believed, what great reſpect was paid to Grimalkin at that court: The queen was entirely fond of him; was ruled by him alone; carried him about every where; and was continually ſetting him out, as an object of admiration to the courtiers. In ſhort, every one made much of him, and ſtrove to gain his favour; happy they, for whom he would vouchſafe to draw in his claws! Accordingly, on Grimalkin's crying out, her majeſty flew into a violent paſſion, and ſaid to Amadil every thing that rage could ſuggeſt; all the prince could urge in his defence, provoking her but the more: She even forbad his appearing for the future in her preſence; and, running out of the aſſembly, locked herſelf up for a whole week.

Amadil, however, was not the moſt diſconſolate of all the witneſſes to this lamentable ſtory; on the contrary, a ſecret preſage, that he ſhould ſucceed with the princeſs, filled him with joy. He had ſurprized ſome glances of Amandine's, which ſeemed not to threaten him with unrelenting cruelty; he had received that lovely charmer within his arms; ſhe had found herſelf there without ſeeming diſpleaſed; and when the queen was loading him with abuſe, ſhe had ſeemed to ſympathize with him in his ſufferings. But, not ſo the unfortunate Collinet, he was downright in deſpair; and had ſcarce got out of the court, before he

he cried out more than Grimalkin: Indeed, who, that had been in his place, would not have done the ſame? His ode was to have gained him a double penſion; he had read but half of it; and, unluckily for him, the quinteſſence was at the very end.

In the mean while, her Wrong-headed majeſty was really in deep affliction; her dear Grimalkin's paw was hurt; and, as much uſed as he was to be fondled, the pain having rendered him fierce, he ſhunned the queen's careſſes; ſcratched his keepers, if they offered to touch him; and paſſed whole days in growling, under the furniture of his apartment. In vain they tried to tempt him, with the moſt inviting dainties for a cat of quality; in vain were the fatteſt and fineſt mice ſought out; and equally in vain did the queen ſacrifice to him a canary bird, which had, in ſome meaſure, ſhared her affections together with him; he devoured all growling, and made a dreadful outcry if they attempted to catch him. Hereupon, her majeſty could no longer contain her uneaſineſs; but ſent for all the phyſicians of her capital, to conſult together, and preſcribe ſome remedy, if poſſible; accordingly the faculty convened on ſo important an occaſion, aſſembled at the palace.

The ſages being thus met, Wronghead began the conference, by laying before them an account of the ſad diſaſter, and the preſent ſtate of the patient; this ſhe could not do, however, without interrupting herſelf frequently; ſomething continually ſtriking her ſight, that quite took off her attention from what ſhe was about, which it will be neceſſary to explain before we proceed farther. What is it love dares not attempt? Does it ever conſider danger, when it can flatter itſelf with the hope

hope of even the ſlighteſt ſatisfaction? No, it does not; and of this Amadil was a remarkable inſtance. That prince, baniſhed the court, was leſs affected with the queen's unjuſt ſeverity, than with his abſence from Amandine; he burnt with impatience to behold her again, and his impatience was heightened by the difficulty of ſatisfying it.

Accordingly, he formed twenty deſigns, which he rejected immediately; at laſt, depending on it that he might ſecurely run the venture, as ſoon as he knew the queen had ordered a conſultation of the whole college, who were a very numerous company, he reſolved to diſguiſe himſelf like one of them, and by that means to gain admittance. The ſame time, his ſafety required him to conceal himſelf with the utmoſt care, Wronghead being no leſs ſevere than freakiſh: In effect, he had ſpared no pains for that end, and was ſo perfectly in maſquerade, that, without being aſſiſted by love or revenge, it would have been impoſſible to have diſcovered him. The long gown, wherein he was almoſt buried, rendered his ſhape abſolutely undiſcernable; and an enormous full-bottomed wig, quite hid two thirds of his face; but, unfortunately, his noſe ſtood out too far, and that proved enough to betray him.

This noſe then had fixed the attention of both the queen and the princeſs, from very different motives; Amandine could not keep her eyes off, though ſhe knew not the reaſon of her ſo doing; and Wronghead, yet more clear-ſighted, had all along diſtinguiſhed the prince's features, though under ſo odd a dreſs. As ſoon, therefore, as ſhe was ſufficiently ſatisfied of her not being miſtaken, her eyes ſparkled with fire; and, imagining he was come to lay a ſnare for Grimalkin, 'Amadil,

'(cried

'(cried ſhe, with an imperious air) what dæ-
'mon has brought you hither, contrary to my
'expreſs commands? I can ſee through your de-
'ſigns; vexed that you have not quite killed my
'cat, whom you hate, becauſe I am fond of him,
'you are now come to finiſh his deſtruction, un-
'der an inſnaring habit; that you might aſſure
'yourſelf the better of eſcaping with impunity.'
She had, no doubt, proceeded much farther, but ſhe pauſed, in order to admire herſelf; all her anger could not prevent her being highly ſatisfied with this ſpeech. The poor prince took advantage of this moment's reſpite, to ſteal away; nor was his ſo doing leſs prudent, than ſudden; had he ſtaid a moment longer, the queen might have been tranſported to extremities againſt him; her anger generally breaking out, at firſt, in a moderate tone, but growing more violent by degrees, till it ended in the higheſt pitch of phrenzy.

And, indeed, he had ſcarce got out of the room, when the uproar became intolerable; the queen's phyſician would have repreſented to her the tenderneſs of her conſtitution, and how greatly paſſion was prejudicial to the fibres; but, of all the advice given, this met with the worſt reception. Directing all her fury againſt him; 'Be gone,
'you old traitor, (ſaid ſhe) get out of my ſight,
'you and the gang that ſurround you; I ought to
'rid my dominions of you and your accomplices;
'you concealed my cat's moſt inveterate ene-
'my; who intended to have wrought his death:
'Ah! he is not the only murderer amongſt you.'
Perhaps, in ſo ſaying, ſhe was not altogether without reaſon; for the phyſicians, at that time, were not a jot better than thoſe now-a-days; but, however that was, they all haſtened out of the palace

lace with ſorrow in their faces, and vexation in their hearts.

Whilſt Wronghead was thus giving way to her anger, and to thoſe revengeful deſigns her malice ſuggeſted, Amandine was far from eaſy; ſhe was not at all miſtaken, as to the motive of Amadil's behaviour; ſhe rightly judged him incapable of proceeding to extremities againſt a ſorry cat, but did not believe unſuſceptible of love: To ſay the truth, his eyes had for ſome time addreſſed her very intelligibly, in that language; and, which ſhe wondered at, ſhe had obſerved it with pleaſure. Having made this remark, though ſomewhat of the lateſt, ſhe would have called her pride to her aid, as a defence againſt the new ſentiments wherewith ſhe was animated; but, alas! that is but a poor remedy, when our inclinations betray us; accordingly, ſhe made divers reflections in his favour, which ſhe would not willingly have given way to: She conſidered, for inſtance, that nothing but a violent love could have prompted him to take ſuch a dangerous ſtep; and that ſuch a paſſion, joined to his fine qualities, rendered him a conqueſt worth preſerving. Theſe, and ſuch like thoughts, then, having once gained admittance, in vain would ſhe afterwards have baniſhed them; the very attempt ſo to do, only rivetted them the faſter in her memory; and ſhe could think of nothing elſe.

A ſucceſsful lover is ſeldom ignorant of his charmer's diſpoſition to favour him; or, if he is miſtaken, it is only as to its extent, that is, how far it may carry her. Not that love is of itſelf ſo very quick-ſighted, but vanity comes in to its aſſiſtance; accordingly, Amadil did not imagine himſelf ſo happy as he indeed was, but he believed himſelf not hated. All Amandine's looks and actions

tions recurred to his mind; and he weighed every circumſtance, to draw from thence ſome favourable inferences; the leaſt glance, or the moſt trifling geſture that had eſcaped her, in ſhort, every thing appeared ſignificant to him, and ſeemed to tell him his addreſs would be received. Thus happy in imagination, the queen's anger would not have affected him in the leaſt, could he only have ſeen the princeſs; but he was obliged to retire from court, this was one neceſſary conſequence of his diſgrace: He was forced, then, to deprive himſelf of her ſight, at a time when he would rather have renounced his life. His caſe, however, would have been yet more tolerable, and perhaps he might have borne it better, had his baniſhment been only for a few days; but who could aſſure him that Wronghead's freaks would be over in a little while? They laſted, ſometimes, unſufferably long.

With this mortifying thought, and without any other remedy than patience, Amadil arrived at his palace; and mounting one of his ſteeds, which we ſhall find preſently was none of the beſt, ſet out directly for the frontiers. He ſpurred on at firſt, at a great rate; but ſlackened his pace by degrees, and, at laſt, laid the reins on the horſe's neck, that he might give himſelf up entirely to his reflections.

Being in ſome doubt, whether Amandine was convinced of the violence of his paſſion, he had already begun to perplex himſelf about the manner wherein he ſhould declare it, at his return to court: It might be hinted, indeed, in converſation, but he had too much to ſay, and was too ſenſibly affected, not to diſtruſt his own eloquence on ſuch an occaſion; a letter, therefore, ſeemed to him more prevalent and expreſſive. Accordingly,

ingly, he drew up, in his own mind, above a hundred, one after another; but, however finely turned they were, they did not ſay half enough, ſo he rejected all, and was juſt about to begin afreſh.

Perhaps his new attempts might have proved as much in vain as the reſt, ſo very difficult was he grown; but his horſe ſtumbling on a ſudden, did not allow him time for them; and diverted him, in ſpite of himſelf, from going on therewith. He looked around him, then, like one juſt rouzed from a ſound ſleep, and was not a little ſurprized, at the ſight of objects ſo entirely new, that they baniſhed every other thought from his mind.

He had imagined himſelf on the road to the frontiers, and found himſelf, as it were by enchantment, in a moſt magnificent garden, whereof he had never before heard the leaſt mention, though it was not above half a day's journey from Zinzim. Prodigious in extent, and yet laid out in the moſt maſterly manner; beautifully diverſified with groves, walks, green-plots, parterres, flower-gardens, and grotto's; the whole diſpoſed in a manner equally pleaſing and irregular; and embelliſhed with ſtatues that ſeemed almoſt alive, and about to quit their places, being detained only by their admiration of this earthly paradiſe.

Nor was this all, a fountain, more tranſparent then cryſtal, iſſued from a rock of agate, which ſeemed deſirous of retaining it, by extending a great way two arms, that ſerved as a baſon thereto; after which, it loſt itſelf in a caſcade, placed as it were undeſignedly, in the midſt of the garden. To add yet more to the beauty of this ſcene, a ſyren raiſed her head above the little curling waves, and caſt from her mouth

a

a limpid ſtream, almoſt up to the ſkies; which falling down again in tranſparent drops, and reflecting the ſun-beams, which darted through them, appeared like a dazzling ſhower, of the moſt reſplendent diamonds.

Amadil aſtoniſhed, and tranſported at ſo agreeable a ſight, gazed on all with the utmoſt eagerneſs and attention; till coming by degrees to himſelf, and invited by the beauty of the place, to reſt himſelf a little, he diſmounted, and ſeated himſelf on a green bank at the ſide of the fountain. Already had his amorous meditations begun to employ all his thoughts, being favoured by the lovelineſs and ſilence of the place, when an object, yet more new and ſurprizing than any of the reſt, obliged him to give them over a ſecond time. The ſyren, ceaſing to caſt up the water from her mouth, raiſed herſelf as high as the waiſt above the baſon, and having put in order her fair treſſes, that wanton'd about her ſhoulders, with an ivory comb, ſung as follows, in a very melodious, though ſomewhat rough voice.

Lovers, whom hope ſuſtains,
How pleaſing are your chains?
Some moments abſence if you bear,
Love kindly ſweetens all your care.
The recompenſe,
Love doth diſpenſe,
To conſtant hearts, we highly prize;
But cold diſdain,
Awaits the ſwain,
From fair to fair who baſely flies.
Lovers, whom, &c.

So many prodigies, one after the other, filled the prince with a pleaſing aſtoniſhment, and delight,

light, when, in the very height of his tranſports, a ſmall bird, whom the muſick had drawn that way, came, and perched upon his noſe, in order to liſten thereto, more at its eaſe; this noſe being very long and ſharp, and conſequently a convenient reſting-place for the little feathered ſongſter. Nettled at ſuch an inſult, and not able to endure jeſting upon that head, Amadil was juſt about to fly into a paſſion; and endeavoured to catch it, with intent to puniſh its boldneſs, when the pretty warbler, frightened at the motion of his hand, flew away: The ſyren having finiſhed her ſong, at the ſame time, he approached her, and begged ſhe would give him the words. As they were made for you, prince, ſaid ſhe, it is but fit you ſhould have them.

You knew then of my coming hither, anſwered Amadil, for you could never have compoſed it off-hand: This he ſaid, through a jealouſy, natural amongſt perſons of the ſame profeſſion. And beſides, continued he, how do you know, I have any room to hope? Very well, replied the ſyren; and I can tell you many other things, which would not be unſerviceable to you, if you would come nearer: This exciting his curioſity, he immediately complied; and the ſyren ſeizing him, at the ſame inſtant, by the ſkirt of his cloaths, drew him with her to the bottom of the fountain. Terrified at this action, and deſirous of getting away, Amadil turned himſelf ſhort about; whereupon, his unfortunate noſe, againſt which, every thing ſeemed to have conſpired, ſtruck againſt the ſide of the fountain, and the blood guſhed out in abundance; in which lamentable condition we muſt leave him for the preſent, and return to Amandine, who was not in a much better ſituation.

In

In effect, that princeſs, after the departure of her lover, was far from being at eaſe in her mind; ſhe had found it impoſſible, as was before obſerved, to baniſh him her thoughts: Wherefore, after many ſtruggles, between inclination and pride, being wearied out, at laſt, with ſtriving againſt a paſſion, which ſhe began to think not blameable, ſhe had abſolutely given way thereto, (as is pretty common;) reſolved, as ſoon as he ſhould return, to ſacrifice to him, even all thoſe airs of diſdain, which every well-bred woman ought to aſſume upon occaſion; and which a princeſs ought to affect, yet more than any other, on account of her exalted ſtation.

Whilſt Amandine was in this diſpoſition, divers princes, whoſe dominions bordered upon thoſe of Leading-Strings, were very earneſt to marry his daughter; incited thereto both by love and ambition. This that princeſs knowing, and that Amadil, though a prince, had no expectation of a crown, durſt not flatter herſelf with the hopes of his obtaining the preference to ſuch powerful rivals; beſides which, the queen's anger alone was ſufficient to exclude him.

This mortifying thought alone, left her not the leaſt room to hope, ſo that Amandine, who was almoſt a ſtranger to love, experienced its cruelty, without having been ſenſible of any of thoſe pleaſing tranſports, for which only ſhe ſeemed to be formed: And yet, as melancholy as her condition was, the deſtinies had reſerved her for a ſtill more ſevere trial; it ſeemed as if thoſe fantaſtic deities, after adorning her with their moſt valuable gifts, were deſirous of undoing their own work.

In ſhort, the adminiſtration of Leading-Strings, and his wrongheaded conſort, having alienated

alienated the minds of all their ſubjects from them, both court and country were but one body of malecontents, united in complaining againſt them. To add to this misfortune, queen Termagant governed a nation of Amazons adjoining to the territories of Zinzim, and pretended to have received an affront from Wronghead, which was far from improbable: We believe, indeed, Grimalkin was the only creature, that had no reaſon to ſay the ſame.

But, beſides this provocation, her Termagant majeſty had a ſtrong inclination to invade the territories of Zinzim, which lay very convenient for her. Nor was the attempt very difficult; all the princes, from whom Leading-Strings might have expected help, having their hands full of foreign wars; and he being incapable of defending himſelf without their aſſiſtance. His undiſciplined troops, conſiſting of men levied in haſte, and ſorrily armed, had not even fierceneſs enough in their looks to ſupply the appearance of courage; and which was yet worſe, they had never a general to head them.

Termagant, apprized of all this, made forced marches, to redouble the terror of her arms, by the rapidity of her approach: This queen was abſolute ſovereign, over a little kingdom of maſculine females, who had ſeparated themſelves from mankind, for reaſons we ſhall not mention here. Accordingly, they had built cities, and trained themſelves up to the uſe of arms; ſo that they had eaſily ſupported themſelves againſt their neighbours, who did but too much reſemble the generality of women; at leaſt in their airs, paint, patches, and ruffles.

The independence they affected, procured them every day new followers; beſides which, their ſtate

ſtate was not without its means of recruiting; for, notwithſtanding all intercourſe with men was forbidden amongſt them, and even counted ſcandalous, there was not one of them, who, though ſhe blamed it in publick, could withſtand its pleaſures when in ſecret. In effect, they uſed frequently to loſe their way, when upon a hunting-match, which with them greatly reſembled our modern aſſignations; inſomuch, that it is believed, were all women to be prepoſſeſſed with the ſame whim, the world would be no loſer thereby; for every thing that looks like theft, is very inticing to the fair ſex.

Even Termagant herſelf was not able to reſiſt this temptation; having had a ſon, named Trifler, the hopeful fruits of ſuch an adventure, to whom Fame had aſſigned but a very odd father. This was a little wood-cutter, of a hideous figure, who had not been able to keep himſelf concealed; whether it was, that the actions of princes are too much obſerved, or that the exceſs of his good fortune had turned the little fellow's head, and made him indiſcreet: However that be, the ſtory was not at all improbable, for Trifler was made very like his father; and though not quite ſo homely in the face, had a prodigious reſemblance of him.

The queen, his mother, who was mighty fond of him, had him brought up under her wing; and, as the laws of the kingdom excluded him the throne, ſhe had a vehement deſire to conquer one for him, which was the chief motive of her arming againſt Leading-ſtrings. As ſoon as that monarch was apprized thereof, as mild a prince as he naturally was, he perfectly foamed with anger; let ſomebody run, ſaid he, and fetch the lord high conſtable of the kingdom:

Now this conſtable was Amadil. May it pleaſe your majeſty, anſwered they, he has incurred the queen's indignation, by hurting her cat; and he is baniſhed.

Upon hearing this, Leading-ſtrings flew into a yet greater paſſion, and poſted to Wronghead's apartment, to reprimand her ſeverely; for undoubtedly he believed himſelf able ſo to do. The moment the queen ſaw him enter, heyday! what is the matter with your majeſty, ſaid ſhe, that you ſeem to be in ſuch a fluſter? The matter is, madam, replied he, that, if you continue to play the devil, as you do, all is loſt; the enemy are juſt upon us; there is but one man in the nation capable of commanding my armies; and you have baniſhed him for a ſorry cat, whom Jupiter confound. In ſhort, Leading-ſtrings did not talk amiſs for a weak man; but it was all by chance.

However, when Wronghead heard him accoſt her in that manner, ſhe anſwered in a voice ten times louder than his, and made the ears of all the court to ring; ſhe belched out a whole flood of abuſe, very unbecoming her dignity; called Leading-ſtrings a king of clouts; told him, it was fit ſomebody ſhould govern for him; and asked, whether he thought his idleneſs gave him a title to take upon him: Adding, that ſhe had not baniſhed the prince without reaſon, and that, if the army wanted a commander, ſhe would take that office upon herſelf, and diſcharge it as well as any one. Confounded at ſuch a reply, poor Leading-ſtrings made the beſt of his way to his own lodgings; not a little out of countenance, at having wanted reſolution, in an affair of ſuch conſequence, after having begun with ſo much ſpirit.

In

In the mean while, Termagant had advanced to the very gates of the capital, having, already ſubdued the reſt of the kingdom; and the weakneſs of the Zinzameſe, having more than made up to her the want of knowledge in military affairs. In effect, the conſternation was ſo great, at the court of Leading-ſtrings, they had not ſo much as taken care, to put themſelves in a poſture of defence; having ſpent all their time in fruitleſs deliberations, and as fruitleſs ſchemes: At laſt, they began to ſee clearly, they had no other remedy than a ſhameful peace, and accordingly ſent to beg it of Termagant.

This ſhe would not grant them, on any other condition, than that Trifler ſhould marry Amandine, and ſucceed to the crown, after the death of the king and queen: And, indeed, they thought themſelves well off, being only deſirous of reigning themſelves; and neither of them caring who ſhared the throne with their daughter, after their deceaſe. Scarce was this treaty ſigned, when preparations were made in all haſte, for the nuptials of the princeſs; and the moſt eminent aſhion-mongers in every way were ſummoned, to ſet her out to the greateſt advantage, though ſhe ſtood not in need of any of the ornaments of art.

Mean time, poor Amandine was taken up with altogether different thoughts; ſhe would have appeared quite horrible in the eyes of her deſtined ſpouſe, at the hazard of really becoming ſo; not that her beauty was indifferent to her, but becauſe ſhe would eagerly have catched at every means, to get rid of a man ſhe deteſted. In effect, Trifler had no reaſon to expect to find her any otherwiſe diſpoſed; a huſband, whom one is forced to accept, does not uſe to appear agreeable; and if,

by misfortune, he has no merit, and is competitor with a rival who is beloved, and deſervedly ſo, he muſt neceſſarily create averſion.

Now this was the very caſe of poor Trifler, though he was too ſelf-opinionated to perceive it; he took all the princeſs's evident marks of diſdain, as only the little artifices of modeſty, over which he hoped eaſily to get the better: With this thought he redoubled his aſſiduities, and conſequently the vexation of Amandine; who continually conſidered, ſhe was about to be confined thereto, and would be obliged, by the imperious and abſurd laws of duty, to make a ſuitable return thereto: In ſhort, ſhe already anticipated all the diſguſt of a marriage in defiance of love. Now the nuptials of the Zinzameſe, were celebrated with cuſtoms quite different from ours; they were always preceded by a ceremony, we ſhould think very odd among us, if abſolutely enjoined; and which nevertheleſs, is frequently practiſed by ſtealth.

Of all the engagements, into which we enter, marriage is what we run into with leaſt conſideration; we blindly fix upon the firſt object that offers, however full of defects, provided it ſuits our intereſts; it is in that alone all the conformity between the reſpective parties conſiſts; and, accordingly, as that only is conſulted, that only can be ſaid to be married, the heart and mind ſeldom having any hand in the contract. Now the Zinzameſe, without abſolutely redreſſing this grievance, had qualified it in ſome meaſure; and this they did, by reverſing entirely the order of our nuptial rites; inſomuch, that the very laſt of our ceremonies was the very firſt of theirs; and preceded the ſolemnizing of their marriage by one

one day; ſupplying as it were the place of betrothing amongſt us.

This practice of the Zinzameſe ſhews plainly, they were not mighty bigots to the name of chaſtity; not but it was a virtue, that made a tolerable figure amongſt them; but it was more reſpected than loved, and had only barren honours beſtowed upon it. In effect, they believed, and not altogether without reaſon, that in a cloſe commerce between the two ſexes, the good and bad qualities of the parties, which might be overlooked on any other occaſion, appeared in their full light; and that then being entirely ſatisfied or diſſatisfied with each other, they would either keep as they were, or proceed immediately to terminate their nuptials.

The time then for their betrothing approaching, Trifler flew to acquaint the princeſs therewith, in a tone that expreſſed his ſatisfaction; but, as for her, as well apprized as ſhe was of this circumſtance, ſhe was ready to die at the thought thereof; ſhe conſtrained herſelf, however, for the preſent, and ran to hide herſelf in the moſt retired part of her palace, where ſhe gave herſelf up wholly to tears. Trifler did not trouble himſelf to follow her, having his thoughts quite otherwiſe employed; it was time he ſhould conſider about his dreſs, and that was a great deal for his ſhallow brain; beſides, he was ſoon to dance at court, and it was neceſſary he ſhould practiſe his ſteps; in ſhort, he was at that time too full of vanity, to be an importunate lover. Scarce had the ſhades of night covered the hemiſphere, when the whole city ſhined with illuminations; whilſt the ſhouts of the people, and melody of inſtruments, in every quarter, joined to proclaim the approaching alliance: Amandine alone heard none of the re-

joicings, being wholly taken up with her own ſorrows. Her attendants, who had looked for her every where, found her in this condition; but, as her diſorder was no more than natural, conſidering her circumſtances, it was not much regarded; and they conducted her directly to the ball-room, where her deſtined ſpouſe waited for her, dreſſed out to the utmoſt advantage.

The grief of the princeſs rendered her but the more charming; and ſhe appeared only the more lovely in the eyes of Trifler, who could not think without tranſport of his approaching happineſs. One might read in his looks, love, deſire, and impatience; accordingly, at his earneſt intreaty, Amandine was ſoon hurried to her apartment; where her women, cruelly officious, quickly undreſſed her, and left in that prince's power the aſſemblage of all nature's perfections, which were not created for him.

Our readers, perhaps, will be vexed, to loſe ſight one moment of a paſſage the moſt affecting in the whole ſtory; but it is time to return to Amadil, whom the Syren had drawn with her to the bottom of the fountain. Had the ſuddenneſs of his fall allowed him leiſure for reflection, he had not failed to blame himſelf for his imprudence; in effect, what could he expect but treachery from a Syren? But, before he could conſider whether he was betrayed or not, he found himſelf in a cryſtal ſaloon, without having received any other hurt, than the bruiſing his noſe a little; for the coldneſs of the water, with his ſurprize, had already ſtopt the bleeding.

As ſoon, then, as he was come to himſelf, and convinced he was ſtill living, he looked upon the Syren, who waited patiently till his aſtoniſhment was a little over; "Fair Syren, ſaid he, whom,

"by

" by the wonders I have ſeen you perform, I " ſhould take for one of thoſe powerful fairies, " that ſport with nature as they pleaſe, be ſo " kind to tell me, why you have brought me " hither; and whether I am to find in you a " friend or an enemy ?"

" Prince, anſwered the Syren, the wonders " you have ſeen were wrought by a power ſupe- " riour to mine, and to which I am myſelf ſub- " ject. You are now entered into the domi- " nions of the fairy Bluemantle, queen of the " Violets, who always honoured your family " with her protection. It was ſhe, who being " moved with the misfortunes that threatened " you, and to divert their influence, formed that " magnificent garden, where you ſtopt, almoſt " againſt your will, allured by the charms of " pleaſure; and where I, by an innocent ſtra- " tagem, found the means to bring you hither: " I am now going to introduce you to the fairy; " from whom alone you are to expect ſome in- " ſight into your deſtiny; as alſo into the means, " how to render it propitious."

Having thus ſaid, the Syren opened a door of cryſtal, and introduced the prince into the fairy's apartment. He was not a little ſurprized on entering therein, to ſee every thing therein blue, from the floor to the cieling. His aſtoniſhment increaſed yet more, when he perceived the Syren, after the manner of cameleons, become of the fineſt azure that can be ſeen. " You wonder at my transforma- " tion, prince, ſaid ſhe, know then, that the " fairy is of the ſame colour as I appear now, " and you will not ſee any thing here, which is " not ſo likewiſe. An enchanter, enemy to " Bluemantle, and yet more powerful than her,

" after having exhauſted all the ſecrets of his art, " to render her unhappy, could not think of any " thing more mortifying than to metamorphoſe " her in this manner."

" But all about her combines to render it " more ſupportable; in theſe regions, where " we never feel the ſeverity of winter, the earth, " inſtead of being adorned with verdure, is over- " ſpread with a blue covering, as laſting as the " ſpring; we don't ſee here the roſe, amaranth, " or jonquille vying with each other for beauty, " the meadows and paſtures being only enamel- " led with violets, and other flowers of the ſame " colour; even the ſky is always of the moſt " beautiful azure; and the fountains run with " the fineſt diluted indigo; nay, the ſwan re- " nounces its whiteneſs, and the peacock its " golden plumage, none but blue birds are to be " ſeen here, every thing is blue, even to the " very air we breathe."

Scarce had ſhe ſpoken, when Bluemantle appeared, with an air of majeſty, whereof the oddneſs of her complexion could not deprive her; and running to the prince, claſp'd him tenderly in her arms, for a conſiderable time, with tears in her eyes. Ah! my ſon, my dear ſon, cry'd ſhe, with a trembling voice, interrupted every moment by her ſighs.

Mean while, Amadil, greatly amazed, and as much affected, readily returned her careſſes; being incited thereto by a lively emotion, of the cauſe whereof he was quite ignorant. At laſt, theſe mutual tranſports being over, and giving place to more moderate ſenſations, Bluemantle making Amadil ſet down upon a couch, and having ſomewhat compoſed herſelf, addreſſed him, as follows: You are ſurprized, no doubt, Amadil, at my calling

calling you by the name of ſon; but I ſhall ſoon unravel that myſtery, by acquainting you with my ſtory.

The Story of BLUEMANTLE, VOLATIL, and ANDREMIRE.

THE choice we make of a lover, when young, is hardly ever judicious; neither the moſt ſincere, nor the moſt worthy obtains the preference; deceived by appearances, we ſurrender without farther examination, to the firſt gay butterfly that takes our fancy; and to this alone both you and I owe our misfortunes.

Scarce did I begin to have any knowledge of mankind, when I was left miſtreſs of myſelf; what my mother had told me of their falſhood, having availed nothing, becauſe I had not regarded it; in ſhort, I loſt her in my tender years, and ſaw myſelf forſaken without any other guide, than a lively taſte for all manner of pleaſure. I had ſome charms, whoſe weak attractions drew to my court, a number of paſſionate admirers, out of which I ſoon ſingled the enchanter Volatil; he was endued with thoſe taking qualities, from which it is difficult to defend ourſelves; his ſhape was fine and eaſy; his face agreeable; and his converſation engaging; beſides this, he had dived deep into the myſteries of fairyiſm, and was renowned every where for his proficience therein.

Unfortunately, theſe valuable endowments were accompanied with a ſecret allay: Never was temper more malicious than his; he made uſe of his wit only to ridicule others; of his skill only to do miſchief; and of his art of pleaſing, only to triumph over and betray thoſe whom he ſeduced.

Not knowing enough to diſtinguiſh realities from appearances, I was deceived by a fair outſide; and, in ſhort, fell deſperately in love with him. For ſome time his paſſion equalled mine; and I hoped it would have continued ſo for ever; but he ſoon obliged me to awake out of this agreeable dream.

He was not formed naturally for a laſting attachment; and a habit of inconſtancy had rendered it quite inſipid to him; wherefore he ſoon broke his chains, and went in ſearch of more inviting delights, in a new amour. Happy had I been, had I changed the ſame inſtant; but, alas! I had engaged my affection in good earneſt, and had it not in my power to recover it: On the contrary, I lamented his loſs ſincerely, and left no means untried to regain him, but in vain, till I grew utterly diſconſolate. At laſt, when I had deſpaired of receiving any comfort, love came to my relief, and I readily accepted it. Andremire, your father, drawn thither by the fame of my beauty, arrived at this court; became my captive; and declared his paſſion; and, as he was altogether agreeable, I did not reject him.

He was then much about your age; made exactly like you; his eyes were animated by the ſame fire, and his mouth was ſet off with the ſame graces, that adorn yours: But his noſe was not quite ſo long, and the reſt of his features were altogether ſuitable. It is true, ſaid the prince, interrupting the fairy, they tell me my noſe is pretty long, but it is neither diſproportionable, nor without majeſty. The fairy then found ſhe had touched him in the ſenſible part, wherefore, like a perſon of addreſs, ſhe made him no anſwer, but reſumed thus the thread of her ſtory.

As

As ſoon as Andremire had declared his love to me, he took all opportunities to give convincing proofs thereof. The moſt profound reſpect, the moſt pleaſing aſſiduities, every thing aſſured me of his ſincerity; ſo that whatever reaſon I had to be diſſatisfied with my firſt engagement, I was not able to deny myſelf the pleaſure I expected from this ſecond. Accordingly, I did not ſuffer Andremire to languiſh long; too ſincere, to conceal from him what paſſed in my breaſt; I could not forbear owning my ſenſibility, and thereby filled him with joy.

At firſt, he aſſured me, this confeſſion alone, was ſufficient to render him happy; but ſoon after he gave me to underſtand, ſomething was yet wanting to compleat his felicity: I had learnt, however, too much experience, by my paſt ſufferings, to yield immediately; I had even form'd a reſolution not to do it at all: I ſaid, therefore, to him, Andremire, what is it you ask of me? Alas! the happineſs you deſire would be fatal to us both! I ſhould ceaſe to appear lovely in your eyes, and you would become perjured; you, who was not made ſo to be. Hereupon, he threw himſelf at my feet, and quite exhauſted himſelf in proteſtations and oaths; but I was then too well fortified by my reflections, for the poiſon to take effect; or rather, love had not yet determined the moment of my overthrow; however it ſoon arrived.

One day, as I was walking in my gardens, without any attendants, and had ſtrayed, by chance, into a thick labyrinth, to enjoy my thoughts at liberty, I found there a ſhady arbour covered with honyſuckles, which I had never before obſerved. The gloom, ſtilneſs, and charms of the place, ſeemed all to invite me to

take that repoſe which was then offered me; accordingly I ſat down there, and ſoft ſlumber ſoon ſtole upon my ſenſes. In this condition, a pleaſing dream brought before me the image of the prince I loved; you know, during ſleep, fancy alone governs all our ſentiments, which are, then, neither guided by virtue nor reaſon: Our ſenſes, at that time, ſhaking off all reſtraint, and left to themſelves, haſten to enjoy the liberty allowed them; in ſhort, in this interval of diſorder and weakneſs, the image of Andremire obtained of me that conſent, I had reſolved to refuſe him in perſon, when awake.

Whilſt I was thus a prey to this pleaſing illuſion, a ſudden noiſe rouzed me at once from it; it proceeded from Andremire, whoſe ſteps love had, undoubtedly, directed thither. He had long been ſeeking me in the gardens, having always ſomething to ſay to me; as ſoon, therefore, as he diſcerned me through the leaves, he cried out for joy, flew to throw himſelf at my feet, and had faſtened his mouth upon my hand, before I had time to draw it away. The emotion cauſed by my dream, was ſtill viſible in my face; I ſeemed more lovely than ever, in his eyes; and he became more amorous, and more incroaching: In ſhort, my ſon, the dream had played its part too well, for me to make any reſiſtance; and your mother, who imagined herſelf ſo much indued with fortitude, proved the weakeſt of all her ſex.

I had always believed, till then, that one might ſet bounds to love, and preſcribe laws thereto; but I learnt, yet once again to my coſt, that, the moment we hearken to it, ſooner or later, it will be obeyed; neither can we ever check its career, till it ſtops of itſelf. So far

were

were my favours from cooling Andremire's affection, that, contrary to cuſtom, he ſeemed to love me yet the more; in ſhort, his ardours, and my kindneſs, in return thereto, were carried to ſuch a height, that the capricious Volatil began to grow jealous; and he reproached me therewith, as if his own fidelity had given him a right ſo to do.

I received his remonſtrances but very ill; wherefore he changed his behaviour, and addreſſed me with the ſame language, and had recourſe to the ſame ſtratagems, which had proved ſo ſucceſsful to him once before; but my love to Andremire, rendered me unſhaken by all; inſomuch that I rejected him with ſcorn, and he withdrew with rage in his heart. I know not whether Andremire's paſſion for me, had made him the more ſenſible of my little merit, or whether, incited thereto by his ſpiteful diſpoſition, he wanted to captivate me a ſecond time, only to have the malicious pleaſure of forſaking me again; or, in ſhort, whether he was vain enough to imagine, that, having once loved him, I could not help doing ſo ſtill, and would renounce every one beſides, but he never ceaſed perſecuting me ſince, and both you and I feel, to this hour, the effects of his revenge.

You came into the world ſoon after; when wearied out with the fruitleſſneſs of his efforts, he had threatned me with the whole weight of his indignation; and, accordingly, you carried the marks of it ever ſince; in ſhort, my ſon, that noſe, whoſe exceſſive length, in a great meaſure, takes off from all the agreeableneſs of your perſon, is a preſent for which you are indebted to him. Whilſt the fairy was thus ſpeaking to Amadil of his noſe, in ſuch diſobliging terms,

the

the prince was upon the nettle; and his colour betrayed him, though he durſt not interrupt her a ſecond time: He had always read in his looking-glaſs, that his noſe was not at all diſagreeable; on the contrary, he had judged it a great ornament to his face; ſo true it is, that ſelf-love is very complaiſant.

Mean while, the fairy had watched him narrowly; but nevertheleſs went on thus with her diſcourſe. I conſulted the deſtinies, to know whether this eye-ſore, of your noſe, was abſolutely without remedy; the anſwers of theſe deities are generally obſcure and captious; nevertheleſs, thro' all the darkneſs wherewith they were clouded, I ſaw a gleam of hope; and in the interim, to make you ſome amends, and ſatisfy my own inclination, I endued you with every quality that is amiable, and with a happy diſpoſition.

Tho' Volatil had thus fix'd a ridiculous mark, on what was deareſt to me, next to Andremire, he had as yet given us but a ſmall proof of his malice, reſolving within himſelf, to make us feel it by degrees; and accordingly, every day, brought with it freſh marks thereof. Sometimes Andremire, detained by enchantments, would vaniſh from my ſight; and I was obliged to invert the courſe of nature, and ſearch even to the infernal ſhades, in order to diſcover him. No ſooner was this done, but a freſh charm ſucceeded to the other, and he would ſink down in my arms, as cold as if he had been ſteeped in Acheron. I would then wander over the mountains, in queſt of the proper ſimples to fetch him to himſelf; and at my return, his lethargy would be changed into madneſs, and the uſeleſs herbs would drop out of my hands.

So many various perſecutions, threw me into the utmoſt deſpair; and, to my ſorrow and misfortune,

fortune, I was condemned to bear it all unrevenged: I had formerly had more power than Volatil, but my love for him had induced me to make him maſter of all my ſecrets, and he was become too ſkilful through my weakneſs. Weary, at laſt, of puniſhing the prince alone, on account of my love to him, he turned his rage againſt me alſo; and I was ſurprized one day, as I was viewing myſelf in a limpid ſtream, to ſee the roſes and lillies in my cheeks fade away on a ſudden, and give place to the odious blue you now behold.

Hereupon, I would have oppoſed one enchantment with another; but was ſoon made ſenſible of my inability to contend with him: Wherefore, taking a laſt farewel of Andremire, let us ceaſe, ſaid I, dear prince, to perſiſt longer in cauſing each other's misfortunes; only retain a tender remembrance of me, and let us part; leaving it to the fates to revenge our ſufferings, who will not allow Volatil to eſcape unpuniſhed. Having thus ſaid, we embraced each other with tears in our eyes, I put you into his arms, and he left me; after which, I opened the earth with a ſtroke of my wand, and concealed my diſgrace in theſe ſubterranean realms.

Not long after Volatil met with the due reward of malice and cruelty; the fairy Revenge having changed him into a cat, a creature, whoſe diſpoſition ſuited ſo well with his own; and he it is, who, under that form, is now the delight of queen Wronghead. What, Grimalkin, cried the prince haſtily! Yes, the ſame, anſwered the fairy. Ah! replied Amadil, I have trod upon his paw, and bruiſed it pretty much; I have a great mind to go back again, and wring his neck off. The deſtinies will not ſuffer him to periſh, con-

continued Bluemantle, they revenge you better than you could do yourſelf; death would put a period to his ſorrows, and they never will have an end.

As for us, ſon, our happineſ, perhaps is, not very remote; one ſingle reflection of your's would bring the joyful hour; but it muſt be of your own making, and I muſt not aſſiſt you therein; perchance, I have done it but too much already. But, ſays the prince, you have told me nothing of my father's fate; I loſt him, when ſo young, that I can hardly remember him; neither have I heard any thing of him ſince. I forgot to tell you, anſwered the fairy, that Volatil let him alone for ſome time; at laſt, to compleat his revenge, he forced him to languiſh away under a moſt diſgraceful form; what it is I know not, but his ſufferings will have an end.

Bluemantle, having thus concluded her ſtory, Amadil took leave of her for the preſent; and withdrew to an apartment prepared for him, to put himſelf in tolerable order, to appear decently at that court. Accordingly, as ſoon as the prince had got thither, divers genies, the fairy's attendants, officiouſly flocked about him, to tender their ſervice. Some diffuſed all over his face a blue vapour, which tinged the ſkin, whilſt others powdered his hair with a fine azure, and others dreſſed him in a robe of a ſhining blue ſattin; in ſhort, he was ſo blue when he roſe from his toilet, that he hardly knew himſelf: This colour, however, was by no means agreeable to him; but, when one is at court, one muſt be like others, and there every thing is carried to exceſs.

We ſhould have obſerved before, that Bluemantle had a ſon by Volatil, who was not at all like his father, his name was Azurine; he had

ſym-

ſympathized with his mother in her ſufferings, and this ſenſibility had drawn upon him the ſame puniſhment as hers: Conſequently, he was eſſentially blue; and he reſembled her likewiſe perfectly, in the goodneſs of his temper, and his fine accompliſhments. This prince, then, as ſoon as he knew the arrival of his brother Amadil, ran to embrace him; and indeed the interview was moving between two perſons ſo nearly related, and ſo mutually diſpoſed to oblige each other.

As Amadil was melancholy in ſpite of himſelf, and Bluemantle's ſilence, about his love to Amandine, though he could not help thinking her informed thereof, made him very uneaſy, as not knowing what would be the end of it, Azurine propoſed to him, by way of amuſement, to ſhare in the pleaſures of that court. Amongſt the reſt, he conducted him to the theatre, that he might judge of the performances there; but, unfortunately for Amadil, the people of that country had introduced an odd and unmannerly cuſtom, which it was ſcarce poſſible for a ſtranger to bear; we mean, that of examining each other thro' ſpying-glaſſes: As ſoon, therefore, as that prince had entered the theatre, as his arrival was the novelty of the day, and every one was deſirous of viewing him, all the glaſſes were levelled directly at him, as at ſome ſtrange phœnomenon.

Azurine, aware of this, uſed his utmoſt endeavours, to excuſe ſo rude a behaviour; however, Amadil could not help being out of countenance; neither were the ſtarers through their glaſſes, the only cauſe thereof. In effect, his noſe was again in the way, to give him uneaſineſs; and as he was both quick-ſighted, and had excellent ears, he perceived they laughed at its length,

and

and made their jeſts on it, amongſt themſelves. This threw him into a violent anger within himſelf, and he was tempted to take a ſevere revenge of thoſe unmannerly ſcoffers, when he was agreeably appeaſed, by a quite contrary emotion.

The ladies of the court were mightily taken with that prince; and his noſe was ſo far from appearing frightful to them, that they thought it very agreeable; for they called thoſe of their own countrymen mere baubles: Accordingly, they declared their liking to him pretty openly, by their looks; neither did they make any ſecret of it, even to their own ſpouſes. Amadil, therefore, who liſtened to them with the utmoſt attention, enjoyed to the full, the pleaſure of hearing himſelf admired; and eagerly drank in the praiſes, whereof he was naturally fond, and the ſincerity of which he had no reaſon to ſuſpect. What a fine blue he is of, ſaid they? And what a noble air! How graceful, eaſy, and yet majeſtic is his ſhape? What fire in his eyes! Ah! he ſeems very capable of reſolving any lawful queſtions!

In effect, his very heart danced for joy; nor was this any wonder; for the commendations of the fair ſex have ſomething in them infinitely delightful; and, though the prince was even then inflamed with a paſſion, which almoſt ingroſſed every faculty of his ſoul, he forgot it in a manner, for a moment, and gave himſelf up wholly to his vanity. This ſecret pleaſure, however, was no better than a ſnare laid for him, to delay his attaining to his real happineſs, by this tranſitory ſatisfaction: But, in order to our rightly underſtanding this, it will be now neceſſary, to clear up the myſtery of this prince's deſtiny. He was never to be happy, till he was himſelf convinced of the enormous length of his noſe.

Now

Now this conviction was no eaſy matter for him to come at; the more viſible any defect is in us, the more our ſelf-love has recourſe to artifice to conceal it. In our very infancy, when our eyes can ſcarce perceive any ſingularity that renders us ridiculous, this artful deceiver begins to caſt a miſt before them, which impoſes upon us ever after; we familiarize ourſelves therewith inſenſibly; it gathers ſtrength upon us; grows up with our underſtanding; and like Jack-with-a-lanthorn never fails to miſlead us.

It were to have been wiſhed for Amadil, that every thing in nature had combined, to repreſent to him the diſproportion of his noſe; though perhaps, it might only have provoked, without convincing him; one may eaſily judge how he would have taken it, by conſidering how he reliſhed the little mortifications Bluemantle had given him, to open his eyes. Whilſt Amadil thus continued for ſome time at the court of that fairy, whom he comforted by his preſence, he ſtood in great need of conſolation himſelf. He was a delicate and tender lover; he was baniſhed from the object of his affections, without knowing when he might be allowed to approach her again; all this was therefore more than enough to render him very uneaſy; he reſolved then to conſult the fairy, whether it would not be proper for him to return to the court of Leading-ſtrings.

In effect, Bluemantle was neither ignorant of the ſtate of the kingdom of Zinzim, nor yet of that of Amandine; but ſhe was not willing to let Amadil know as much; becauſe it would have given him great uneaſineſs to no purpoſe, ſince he was not able to make the leaſt oppoſition thereto. She contented herſelf, therefore, with telling him, that, as Grimalkin was ſtill with Wronghead,

Wronghead, he would not fail to do him ſome miſchief; his paw not being yet cured, and he retaining ſtill his old grudge at him: She added, that, as helpleſs as he now ſeemed, he might ſtill have it in his power to take a ſevere revenge upon the prince; and, therefore, it would be beſt to ſtay, till time ſhould furniſh him with arms to withſtand his attempts.

The prince, however, did not reliſh theſe arguments mighty well; and really, in the main, they were not worth much; beſides, who, that was heartily in love, ever hearkened to reaſon? Nevertheleſs not to diſoblige the fairy entirely, he ſtayed yet a little longer at her court; after which, he took leave of Bluemantle and Azurine, fully reſolved to haſten back to Amandine, whatever danger he might incur, by appearing at the court of Wronghead. Accordingly having found his horſe at the gate of the fairy's palace, he mounted thereon; traverſed the azure plains; and at laſt arrived at the entrance of a cave, through which he muſt neceſſarily paſs, to get out of Bluemantle's dominions.

A profound darkneſs reigned throughout this place, inſomuch that there was no travelling but by gueſs; an inviſible genie, however, conducted his ſteed, whilſt the intrepid prince reſigned himſelf up to his fate, without giving himſelf any thought or diſquiet about the iſſue. He had already ridden above two leagues in the dark, when he obſerved ſome faint rays of light, that found their way through the cleſts of the rock, and gave him ſome hopes of again beholding the light: In ſhort, as he advanced farther, the obſcurity diminiſhed by degrees, and at laſt he found himſelf at the paſſage out of the cavern. The country that then ſaluted his eyes, was not only unknown

unknown to him, but abſolutely horrible. In effect, he perceived himſelf at the bottom of a dreadful precipice, ſurrounded with rocks on every ſide, which ſeemed to touch the heavens, and where every thing, that can add to the horrors of a deſart, was met together.

By little and little the objects around him became ſomewhat leſs ſhocking, he had got out from amongſt the rocks, and entered into a country covered with ſnow: The sky was then perfectly ſerene, but the air was piercing cold; and Amadil, who not having foreſeen this, was but lightly clad, felt it ſeverely. He bore up a good while againſt this misfortune, but was forced at laſt to ſink under it, in ſpite of himſelf; courage, and reſolution, being by no means proof againſt all evils: To ſay the truth, he ſuffered cruelly; ſcarce could he feel his limbs they were ſo benumbed; and his noſe was ſo frozen, that it ſeemed as a body not belonging to his face.

Whilſt he was in this terrible condition, he perceived a little woman, ſitting upon a heap of ſnow, who eyed him very attentively; he made therefore one laſt attempt to get to her; and begged her relief, which ſhe promiſed him very graciouſly. Prince, ſaid ſhe, I know you, who you are; and though you never had any correſpondence with me, I wiſh you well: One takes a fancy to people thus, without knowing why, but I don't repent it, you very well deſerve it. Come and reſt yourſelf in my territories, I am the fairy Freeze-all; if it is a little cold in theſe regions, we will remedy it as well as we can. Having thus ſaid, ſhe ſtretched out a hand, much colder than ice itſelf, and leading him to a lake, not far from thence, ſtamped thereon with her foot; upon which the ice breaking

ing

ing, a large flake parted from the reſt, and carried its ſovereign to her palace, through the midſt of the others, which made way, out of reſpect, to let her paſs.

The novelty of this palace both amazed and terrified Amadil; it conſiſting of divers little apartments, formed in an immenſe heap of ſnow, all the windows of which turned to the north, the better to receive its refreſhing blaſts: On the ſight then of this extraordinary habitation, the prince felt the cold redouble, inſomuch that he rather reſembled a cryſtalized body, than a living creature. On arriving there, the fairy, not willing to neglect any thing that might render her abode agreeable to her gueſt, cauſed a robe of bear-skin to be brought him, and an ambigu to be ſerved up, of whatever her realm afforded, that was leſs infrigidating than her uſual diet: Accordingly, in a moment, a table was covered with cold ſoupes, ice creams, tarts cooled in ſnow, and all kinds of congealed fruits.

In that ſtate of annihilation, to which Amadil was reduced, a degree of cold more or leſs was of no great moment; as he was very ſharp ſet, therefore, he thought it beſt to eat, though at the hazard of having the cholick: In the mean while, her freezing majeſty ſtrove to entertain him in the beſt manner ſhe could, though ſhe had no need of being incited to talk, through civility, being ſufficiently inclined to it of herſelf. But you don't eat, prince, ſaid ſhe, though he kept ſtuffing as faſt as he could; it is true, your entertainment is but ordinary to-day, but we ſhall know your palate better to-morrow, and all ſhall be mended.

They ſay, you have bruiſed a cat's paw terribly, purſued ſhe, and that your noſe is the cauſe of all your misfortunes; however, your noſe is made

like

like another : It is true, it is abundance too long, but why do they want it to be ſhorter? Some fancy one of one ſort, and others of another, every thing goes by whim in this world. But, by the way, anſwer me one queſtion, can you ſee to the end of your noſe? What! my noſe this, my noſe that, and my noſe t'other, cry'd the prince, who grew at laſt quite out of patience! Pray, madam, what has my noſe done to you, that you break ſo many ſcurvy jeſts upon it? Ah! I did not ſay it to vex you, anſwered the fairy, I have too great a value for you ; I knew your father ; he was a gallant prince, and would be overjoyed, were he but apprized of your having bruiſed the cat's paw ; but let us talk of ſomewhat elſe.

They ſay, your ſufferings only proceed from your noſe being too long, and yet it is but four inches longer than mine. It is true, my huſband, when he was in an ill humour, uſed to tell me, it was like the ſnout of an elephant ; but, for all that, I was young, and not ugly, neither did I want admirers. Amongſt others, a gay ſpark came one day to addreſs me ; I will tell you the ſtory on purpoſe to amuſe you. As I was traverſing the globe, from one pole to the other, my ſlipper fell off my foot into the Nile ; I followed in order to recover it, and a crocodile was very near ſnapping me up ; but, by good luck, the ſpark above-mentioned happening to be there, came to my reſcue ; and his image has never been out of my mind ſince. He had a very graceful perſon, a black eye, and an aquiline noſe, but nothing near ſo long as yours ; though yours would not be ſo ridiculous, on account of its length alone, were it not ſo very ſharp likewiſe. During this whole ſpeech, which Amadi thought inſulting, and which any other will think but

tedious,

tedious, the prince was very far from being at eaſe; but the ſhort tranſports of anger, which began to kindle in him every moment, preſerved his blood from being totally chilled.

Mean while, the fairy, without regarding his uneaſineſs, went on with her diſcourſe, as follows: But, now I think on it, did you know that, in theſe regions, the winds, and the cold rains, with all the retinue of winter, are formed; in effect, I have here a very terrible equipage. It is from hence the cold makes its way into the world; it is from hence I ſend thoſe penetrating winds amongſt the voluptuous great ones, that pierce through the crevices of their apartments, in ſpite of their triple linings; it is I likewiſe that cool all their ragouts and fricaſſees, notwithſtanding the invention of ſtoves, chaffing-diſhes, and water-plates.

In winter, I cover the earth with ſnow; and in ſummer, I diſtribute the hail with an unſparing hand; in ſhort, I am never idle; for I intermeddle with many other things, of a very different nature. As ſoon as a Smithfield-bargain is ſtruck up, between a modern pair, I am at the charge of the whole entertainment the day after marriage. I have the direction of all ſtudied compliments; of the courtſhip of whining lovers; of the viſits of prudes, and affected ones; and of court-intrigues; beſides which, I intermeddle alſo with polite literature.

In effect, I have always had a fancy for this employment; it is my favourite amuſement; and many of your Zinzameſe authors are my friends. I peruſe their performances with pleaſure, and even have a hand therein. Have you read two or three of your late new comedies, in which I had a great ſhare. I have ſtuffed them ſo full of

wit,

wit, the audience excuſe the want of probability, plot, pathos, and even frequently of actors. And yet nothing comes up to the little pieces of a certain Brachman, of my acquaintance; wherein every phraſe is new, and ſingularly turned; when one has juſt done reading them, one's head is full of ſenſe, and that not of the common ſort.

But what is moſt diverting, is, that, when fatigued otherwiſe, by way of amuſement, we ſometimes write tragedies. Oh! as for writing tragedies, that is the prettieſt ſport imaginable, and not very difficult; I have one in my head, wherein you muſt aſſiſt me; and, to encourage you, I will repeat you ſome verſes, that evidently bear my ſtamp..... but you gape, prince! and it was really true, the prince did ſo; otherwiſe the fairy was going to ſpeak of her opera's likewiſe; but ſhe now thought it beſt, to reſerve her proſe and verſe till next day, and withdrew in good manners, to leave him to his repoſe.

As ſoon then, as ſhe had quitted Amadil, he wrapt himſelf up as cloſe as he could in his bear-skin, and betook himſelf to reſt: Perhaps, according to rule, he ought to have dreamt of Amandine; but his imagination was as chilly as his carcaſe, and, nevertheleſs, in defiance of ſo much cold, he fell aſleep. But ſcarce had he cloſed his eyes, when he was alarmed with the moſt terrifying dreams; for every thing was of a piece, in the palace of the fairy.

Firſt, he ſaw monſters far more frightful than the chimæra, but theſe only ſtartled him a little; next, he fancied he ſaw Grimalkin, which did not pleaſe him at all; for he did not love to dream of cats, and yet much leſs of angry ones, and Grimalkin ſeemed in a terrible fury: His eyes

appeared on fire; his hair ſtood on end; his ears hung; and he ſhook his bloody paw, and ſeemed ot threaten the princeſs Amandine, both with his teeth and claws. The ſleep of Amadil was not proof againſt ſo alarming a viſion; accordingly, he ſtarted up trembling, and all in a ſweat, in ſpite of the intenſe cold of the climate; when, believing his dream to be portentous, and that Amandine was actually in danger, he ſet out from the fairy's like lightning; without conſidering, either that he knew not the roads, that it was night, that it froze exceſſively, or that it was not uſual to quit any place, without returning the owner thanks for one's lodging.

The ſteed of that prince now ſeconded the impatience of its maſter. Should any one ask how he found his horſe ſo eaſily, be it known, that the courſers of heroes are always ſafe and ſound, laddled and bridled, ready to mount, at the paſace gates of the fairies; but to return. He travelled then ſo precipitately, that by day-break, he got out of the fairy Freeze-all's dominions; and judge his ſurprize, when, at the firſt appearance of the ſun, nature ſeemed to him to be ſpringing a ſecond time out of the chaos, ſo delightful was the ſcene that then ſtruck his ſight. Since his being trepanned by the Syren into the fountain, he had ſeen nothing but what was blue, or flakes of ice and ſnow, yet more diſmal than the blue; and now he beheld the moſt beautifully diverſified landskip, that art and nature could produce.

In effect, his ſurprize was very excuſable, he was juſt at the entrance of Revenge's palace. This auguſt queen was ſovereign of the fairies, and enchanters; her name and power were formidable; but then ſhe was only ſo to the wicked; for ſhe conſtantly ſupported the weak againſt the tyranny

of

of the ſtrong. She it was, who chaſtized in the moſt terrible manner, thoſe enchanters, who capriciouſly made uſe of their power, to render people wretched; and ſhe it was, who reduced to the level of common women, thoſe fantaſtic fairies, who invert the order of nature, for meer curioſity.

It was at this auguſt queen's then, that Amadil arrived; and though he had read all the fairy-tales, from that of the Blue-bird, to Tanzai and Neadarne, he was forced to own, nothing there deſcribed, came up to what he then ſaw; and yet, aſtoniſhing as every thing was, nothing was comparable to the majeſty and beauty of the fairy herſelf. Twenty times he opened his mouth to ſalute her, and as often a reſpectful awe cloſed it again; which Revenge obſerving, addreſſed him in ſo ſublime a diſcourſe, on the ſubject of his misfortunes, that, to repeat it as one ſhould, one muſt be inſpired: All the author, therefore, could retain, was, that, after having encouraged him about the fate of Amandine, ſhe gave him ſome hopes of one day poſſeſſing her.

A much leſs conſolatory reception, would have made Amadil die with tranſport; but the fairy added, by way of allay thereto, that his happineſs was neceſſarily delayed, by a difficulty, very trifling in appearance, but in reality very hard to be removed, the nature of which he muſt find out himſelf; that, however, in the mean while, he might enjoy the pleaſure of ſeeing that princeſs. As ſoon as the prince heard he might ſee Amandine, he thought he ſhould be able, by the help of ſo ſweet a conſolation, to wait patiently a conſiderable time, for a yet greater happineſs; nevertheleſs, even this was not granted him, without a condition, tacitly implied, to which he was

to conform, and which was a conſiderable damp thereto.

There was no entrance any way into the apartment where the princeſs was; it received light only from a window, that looked upon the terras of the garden; judge, then, what a balk it was to the tranſported Amadil, when the fairy, belonging to the retinue of Revenge, who had conducted him thither, informed him, it was only through the glaſs of that window, he could have a ſight of Amandine. Now this glaſs was very thick, and far from clear, ſo that it was abſolutely neceſſary, to put his eyes cloſe thereto, in order to ſee through it; and as often as the prince attempted to do this, he was prevented by the length of his unfortunate noſe. In vain did he try every poſture he could think of, the coming night found him ſtill under the tantalizing vexation of being ſo near ſuch happineſs, and yet not able to attain it: He paſſed it therefore upon the terras, and waited with what patience he could, till the ſun ſhould riſe, and give light to his freſh endeavours. In the mean while, he called without ceaſing on the name of Amandine; but that princeſs, whom the charms of Revenge kept in a pleaſing ſlumber, was incapable of giving him any anſwer. In effect, it was not till after a little ſeries of pretty whimſical adventures, that this princeſs herſelf arrived at the queen of the fairies palace.

We left her, in her own apartment, at the diſcretion of prince Trifler; now this prince was naturally endued more with deſire than eloquence; accordingly, as ſoon as he found himſelf alone with the princeſs, he thought, he might enjoy all the privileges of the country, without giving himſelf the trouble, to enlarge upon the raptures

they

they were about to procure him: Amandine, therefore, who had formed the reſolution, to diſpute every ſtep with him, was greatly ſurprized, at finding that he broke at once through every preliminary, and that ſhe had hoped in vain to get a ſmall reſpite. Her gown, which was of a ſlight ſtuff, could make no long reſiſtance; for, as little as the prince was, he neither wanted addreſs nor force to rid himſelf thereof; wherefore ſhe found, ſhe was almoſt come to that ſo much dreaded moment, the thoughts of which ſhe had not hitherto been able to ſupport.

Borrowing ſtrength then from deſpair, ſhe ſtruggled out of the prince's arms, though he held her very faſt embraced, and ran into her dreſſing-room cloſet, which ſtood open as it were by chance. Now this cloſet had a door, which went into the garden, and which happened luckily to be likewiſe open, to favour Amandine's flight; accordingly, ſhe made the beſt of her way thro' it. Trifler immediately purſued, and probably would have overtaken her, but unfortunately he was too much dreſſed out for ſuch an adventure; his locks, which were curled up to the greateſt advantage, entangled themſelves in the firſt tree he paſſed by, and all his efforts to get looſe were to no purpoſe: As diſagreeable and uneaſy as his ſituation was, he was forced to continue there till next morning.

In this extremity, he implored the aſſiſtance of the princeſs, who alone could hear him, for he was too far from any other help; but ſhe was wholly taken up with the thoughts of eſcaping, and was no way diſpoſed to remedy an accident, that was favourable to herſelf: Poor Trifler then, was utterly diſconſolate, not dreaming, that a prince, already deſtined to be her huſband, could

poſſibly meet with ſuch harſh treatment, from his intended ſpouſe; he did not yet know, that, when one has no other claim to the ladies favour, one is not far advanced, but that, on the contrary, it is no very advantageous circumſtance.

In the mean while, nothing had prevented Amandine's eſcape, the very garden itſelf having opened to facilitate it; and accordingly ſhe ran into a foreſt, not far from thence; where, as long as her ſtrength laſted, ſhe continued her flight. At laſt, overcome with wearineſs, ſhe lay down at the foot of a tree, and there ſoon fell aſleep, without regarding either the danger or horror of the place; and during her being ſo, ſhe had traverſed a conſiderable ſpace, without being ſenſible thereof. In effect, Revenge had made every thing concur to ſerve her; and ſome genies, attendant on that fairy, had tranſported the ſleeping princeſs unto that very apartment, where Amadil had endeavoured in vain to view her; and where her magical ſlumber ſtill continued.

Three times had that unfortunate lover beheld the day diſappear; and thrice had he ſeen it dawn again, without being able to ſatisfy his amorous inclination; ſome have blamed him for not breaking the glaſs; undoubtedly that admirable expedient never entered into his head: But continually did he put in practice all the addreſs he was maſter of, to approach the window, which concealed all that was dear to him, and ſtill his fatal noſe thwarted the deſires of his heart. At laſt, his love for Amandine removed the miſt from his eyes, which ſelf-love had caſt before them, and he began to be ſenſible, that, were it not for the length of his noſe, he might eaſily have beheld her.

As

As ſoon as his eye-ſight was ſo far cleared, the reſt followed of courſe; for, all that had been told him, of its prepoſterous ſize, coming into his mind at once; pox take the ugly ſnout, cried he! nor had he time to ſay more; the grievance whereof he complained, being removed the moment it was known, and his noſe become, on a ſudden, much handſomer than an ordinary one. But this was not the only wonder, that was then to ſurprize him; at the very inſtant, he perceived this alteration in himſelf, the ſaloon opened of its own accord; Amandine awaked; and he was juſt about to throw himſelf at her feet, and breathe out his ſoul to her, when Bluemantle, who had recovered her natural complexion, appeared ſuddenly at the end of the garden; and Andremire ſprung at once out of a bed of melons, where Volatil had till then confined him, under that ſhape.

He ran directly to Bluemantle and his ſon, and embraced them tenderly; not without admiring the beauty and modeſty of the princeſs, and extolling Amadil's choice. Theſe two couple of happy lovers, after thanking Revenge for all her goodneſs, ſet out then forthwith for Zinzim, where every thing was in confuſion; Trifler, whom they had looſed, having wearied himſelf with ſeeking Amandine in vain, and Termagant accuſing every one with diſhoneſty, and threatening all with vengeance: But, as ſoon as Bluemantle's car appeared in the palace, ſhe made the beſt of her way back to her own dominions, without ſtaying to be intreated. Hereupon Leading-ſtrings and Wrong-head, not knowing how to do better, willingly gave their daughter to Amadil; whoſe nuptials, together with thoſe of Blue-

mantle and Andremire, followed ſoon after: Upon which, Volatil, or rather Grimalkin, ſeeing every one happy, flew away, for madneſs, over the roof of the palace; where he ſtill makes the chimneys thereabouts reſound, with his out-cries and deſpair.

THE

THE

She - Duelliſts:

OR,

Don Quixot in Petticoats.

AN important affair, I was to finiſh with the king of Poland's high-treaſurer, obliging me to go to Meudon, where that prince then kept his court, I went to the Carouſel, with deſign to take a ſingle place therein in a poſt-chaiſe; but after waiting ſome time there for a fellow-traveller, and none appearing, being in a hurry, I paid the whole fair, and ſet out alone.

We had juſt got to the plain de Grenelle, when the poſtillion, ſtopping ſhort on a ſudden, ah! by Jove, ſaid he, a very merry fight truly, ſee there two women, tilting at each other with ſwords! Where are they, cried I, looking out at the ſide of the chaiſe? There, anſwered he, pointing with his whip to a ſort of gravel courſe, where I ſaw very plainly two ladies, making divers thruſts at each other, which their want of ſkill, and perhaps a mutual fear of being wounded, rendered ineffectual.

Hereupon I got out of the chaiſe with ſpeed; and running up to part them, arrived at the place of combat, juſt as one of them made a paſs at the other, which muſt have put an end to their duel, had the arm that aimed it been more skilful; or had not the lady who received it, contrary to the cuſtom of females now-a-days, been armed with a pair of ſtiff whalebone ſtays, which were proof againſt her enemy's point. This diſhonourable trick giving me a diſlike to her, I made her ſword fly out of her hand ſome paces from her, and then went up to her antagoniſt, who held down the point of her's, on ſeeing me approach. I could undoubtedly revenge myſelf on my rival, ſaid ſhe, for her treachery; but I am too generous, to take advantage of the diſorder I ſee her in, as well as unwilling to give her leiſure to recover, or to begin again ſo ridiculous a combat. Beſides, continued ſhe, I am now ſenſible of my folly; and know too well the value of life, to hazard it a ſecond time, for the ſake of a falſe traitor.

I was juſt about to anſwer her, and confirm her in ſo prudent a reſolution, when we ſaw a gentleman coming up to us full gallop; upon which, for heaven's ſake, Sir, cried the lady, do me the greateſt of ſervices, by delivering me from the preſence of this Ingrate; it is he who occaſioned our diſputes; you have a chaiſe there, carry me to the world's end, let us be gone, dear Sir, don't expoſe me to . . . . . Fear nothing, madam, ſaid I, interrupting her, and pointing to my ſword, I am able to . . . . .

It is no time now, cried ſhe, interrupting me in her turn, to play the champion; I don't queſtion but you are as brave as any Amadis; but what I want at preſent is not to fight, but to

avoid

avoid coming to an expoſtulation, which I am determined to ſhun: This ſaid, ſhe took me by the hand, led me towards the chaiſe, into which we both got, and the poſtilion drove on.

We went on thus, for ſome time, without ſpeaking a word, during which I viewed my new companion very attentively. She was in an agreeable diſorder, and the emotion ſhe was ſtill in, by reaſon of her combat, had given her charms, which ſhe had not, perhaps, when more compoſed. I was long at a loſs what to do, to draw her out of a profound ſtudy wherein ſhe ſeemed buried, and yet I was deſirous of knowing the cauſe of ſo odd a duel as that I had interrupted; at laſt ſome tears, I ſaw trickle down her face, ſerved me for a handle to ſatisfy my curioſity.

Would it not be diſpleaſing to you, madam, ſaid I, to take upon me now the office of a comforter? And would it not be indiſcreet, to ask the occaſion of that ſhower, I ſee fall down your cheeks? To this not a word of anſwer; only ſhe looked at me with a pair of fine large eyes, which were fixed ſoon afterwards, as before, upon the poſtilion's back: Well then, ſaid I to myſelf, I muſt ſtay till the fancy takes her to ſpeak, probably it won't be long. In the mean while I obſerved what became of the perſons we had left upon the field of battle, who ſeemed, at firſt, not much to regard our flight.

The gentleman had diſmounted, and was talking with great agitation to the lady, who had ſat down: Soon after he remounted his horſe on a ſudden, and rode after us; but, in all appearance, the cries of the lady, who had riſen up, and was running after him, made him ſtop ſhort, turn about, rejoin her, and I loſt ſight of them. We continued going on yet ſome while longer in a

profound ſilence, when a deep ſigh made me judge, my companion was at laſt about to break it, nor was I deceived. Yes, 'tis done, ſaid ſhe, Ingrate! I break my chain, thou doſt not deſerve a heart like mine! Thou mayſt promiſe to my rival a love thou had'ſt ſworn to me, I will not be any obſtacle to thy imaginary happineſs; the loſs of Clelia's heart will be regretted when too late, and I expect to ſee thy perfidy ſufficiently puniſhed by a fruitleſs remorſe. Yes ..... A woman in anger is always eloquent and prolix; wherefore I thought proper to interrupt the ſoliloquy of my Amazon, leſt ſhe ſhould have a mind, to recover the time ſhe had loſt in ſilence.

Accordingly, madam, ſaid I, where ſhall I have the honour to conduct you? It is true, you told me of the world's end, but I don't ſee it neceſſary to go quite ſo far, only to ſhun a man who has betrayed you! True, Sir, anſwered ſhe; but pray where are you carrying me? To Mendon, replied I. And why to Meudon, ſaid ſhe, I have no buſineſs there? I told her, I did not imagine ſhe had; but being myſelf indiſpenſably obliged to go thither that day, I believed ſhe would not refuſe me the honour of bearing me company, eſpecially as ſhe had informed me, it was indifferent to her where I carried her, ſo ſhe avoided her Ingrate.

You are in the right, Sir, anſwered ſhe, and I am obliged to you for your complaiſance; neither do I refuſe to accompany you, if you will promiſe to carry me back to Paris this evening; being ſatisfied, though alone, I run no hazard, with ſo gallant a man as you ſeem to be. By a very civil reply, I confirmed the fair-one in her advantagious opinion of my diſcretion and honour, and we arrived at Meudon with as good an underſtanding

ſtanding together, as if we had been old acquaintance. Having perceived, as we got out of the chaiſe, that my new companion had her ſword ſtill drawn, (the ſcabbard being left upon the field of battle) I begged her to hide it under her gown, and led her into the gardens, deſiring her to wait my return, in the place where we parted.

I went directly to the high treaſurer's, who detained me much longer than I expected; and from thence ran to where I had left my fellow-traveller, with an eagerneſs, that diſcovered ſuch a diſpoſition of mind, as I was at a loſs to account for; for I could not believe it poſſible, I ſhould already have fallen in love with her. She was a brown woman, with a pretty good complexion, and regular features; I have before ſaid ſhe had fine eyes; but then ſhe was almoſt of a gigantic ſtature; never did I ſee ſo tall a female; and yet, with all this, there was ſomething ſoft and taking in her air. The reading of our old romances had inſpired her with the haughtineſs of a Mandane; and the peruſal of our modern novels with the ſoftneſs of our heroines now-a-days; in ſhort, ſhe was of a ſort of mixt character in the liſts of love, which it would be pretty difficult to deſcribe; and it might truly be ſaid of her, that her perſon and her mind were equally extraordinary; ſuch was the beauty who was to captivate my heart.

I hope my readers will thank me, for having ſpared them the tedious deſcription of her other charms; on opening the firſt romance they meet with, they will find a mouth, neck, arms, and legs, with many other accompliſhments, that will ſuit admirably well with the fair-one, whoſe portrait I am attempting; I beg they would make uſe thereof; for I own ſincerely, my imagination

tion is not ſufficiently fruitful, to enable me to draw to the life, a beauty that never yet made her appearance in print.

To return from whence I have digreſſed, I found no one at my place of appointment; wherefore, I preſumed the lady, who was there to have ſtayed for me, was gone to indulge her cogitations, by ſauntering ſomewhere thereabouts, and ſought for her a good while in vain. I was even returning back, when I heard a plaintive voice, which I thought not unknown to me, and directing my ſteps towards it, at laſt diſcovered, through a thick covert, the fair-one I look'd for, ſetting at the foot of a tree, with her ſword in one hand, and head leaning on the other: Undoubtedly ſhe was recounting her misfortunes to the echoes all around her. I was obliged to go a good way about, before I could get to her, and was almoſt at her, when ſtarting up ſuddenly, ſhe made from me at a great pace; I followed however, and by the way picked up the ſword ſhe had left behind her. A great cry we then heard, induced her to ſtop ſhort; when turning about, and perceiving me at her heels, ſword in hand, ſhe ſtood ſtill, and with a courage and reſolution, very needleſs on that occaſion, raſh mortal, ſaid ſhe, in the tone of a heroine, what is thy intent? And what doſt thou pretend to do with that ſword? Reſtore it to you, madam, anſwered I, preſenting it to her reſpectfully by the hilt.

Pardon me, Sir, replied ſhe thereupon, I did not know you again; the dreadful ſufferings, which cauſe that deadly anguiſh wherewith I am tortured, made, for a moment, ſo cruel an impreſſion on my wandering ſenſes, that, miſtaking you for another, I imagined you one of thoſe baſe recreants, who, taking advantage of

an

an imaginary ſuperiority over a ſex generally timorous, and always weak, had a deſign upon a virtue, I will never loſe but with my life.

The action, manner and tone, wherewith theſe words were delivered, threw me into a ſurprize, the more eaſy to be conceived, as I was altogether a ſtranger to my new companion's diſpoſition: I looked upon her, therefore, with an aſtoniſhment mixt with a reſpect, inſpired by a figure ſomewhat majeſtick, and a deſire to laugh, excited by her odd manner of expreſſing herſelf; in ſhort, I wavered ſometime, between veneration and downright rudeneſs. But, bethinking myſelf, that what ſhe had ſaid might be the effect of her being ſubject to vapours, I choſe the method they take with lunaticks, that is, I humoured her phrenzy, and aſſuming, in my turn, the tone and action of a buskin hero, anſwered her as follows.

You have nothing to fear, madam, from a man, who, far from failing, in the reſpect wherewith you inſpire him, would be the firſt to haſtiſe any audacious mortal, who, bent on ſatisfying his unbridled deſires, ſhould dare to lay his prophane hands upon you. This ſpeech immediately wrought the effect I had foreſeen; ſerenity diffuſed itſelf in an inſtant over the countenance of my heroine; and, ſtretching out her hand, ſhe ſaid, ſhe was more and more confirmed, in the advantagious opinion, ſhe had conceived, at firſt ſight, of my integrity.

I ventured, therefore, to beg her a ſecond time to hide the naked ſword under her gown, which ſhe did that very moment; and this done, we ſtept towards the caſtle, with intent to eat a mouthful at ſome of the Switzer's, it being one in the afternoon, and we both faſting. Accordingly

ingly we went to the New-Caſtle, where I knew there was excellent wine, and having ordered a good dinner, and led my lady into the room prepared for us, I begged her, whilſt it was getting ready, to tell me the cauſe of the duel I had interrupted. That is nothing but what is reaſonable, ſaid ſhe, and I will inſtantly ſatisfy your curioſity; after which ſhe hemm'd twice or thrice gravely, which prelude made me tremble, leſt ſhe ſhould relate, what I had deſir'd, in the heroick ſtile; but, luckily for me, I came off for the fright, and ſhe recounted her ſtory, almoſt in the terms following.

I was born in the country; where my parents made a handſome figure, though they were not of a good family; their great riches ſupplying the defect of their extraction: They placed me out very young in a nunnery; and, as it was not their intent to confine me there, allowed me all the maſters, appointed for young perſons, who are deſigned for the world.

We agreed perfectly well, my companions, the other boarders, and myſelf; our mutual good correſpondence ariſing from one and the ſame principle; namely, that we were all equally deſirous of being merry. But, as to the nuns, the caſe was quite different, they wanted to ſubject us to certain rules enjoined in the convent, the moſt eſſential part of which, they pretended, conſiſted in a ready obedience, and we performed them only with that coldneſs, wherewith one diſcharges thoſe duties, whereto one is bound. From hence proceeded puniſhments, that were indeed but ſlight; but which were never ſubmitted to with docility.

In effect, our little heads, would never have been able to hold out againſt ſuch ſeverities, if theſe tribulations had not been mitigated, by amuſe-

ments

ments prohibited in nunneries, namely, we had no want of diverting books; tragedies, comedies, little tales, pretty verſes, and romances of all ſorts, old and new, made their way through the grate, and got ſafe to our hands. Whence they came I know not, but each of us had her little hoard of them, and, by this means alone, love found an entrance into ſome of our breaſts; for moſt of the boarders had no brothers to come and viſit them with their friends; or, if they had, theſe brothers and friends were ſo little moved with our charms, that they never vouchſafed us the leaſt compliment thereupon.

As for my part, I was nettled thereat; I had read in books, how gallants took fire at firſt ſight; and, as ſelf-love ſeems innate in us, I had a ſufficient good opinion of my own attractions, to believe they could not be ſeen with indifference: Being recovered, however, at laſt, from a conceit ſo pleaſing to my vanity, I waited with impatience for that happy moment, when my heart was to ſurrender itſelf to its conqueror; but, alas! I waited in vain; wherefore, for want of a real lover, I ſubſtituted an imaginary one in his ſtead.

To this end, I made an aſſemblage, of all the accompliſhments of body and mind, that were to be found in the Artamenes, Celadons, and other lovers, famous for their bravery and conſtancy; and extracting from them the ſubſtance and quinteſſence of theſe heroick and amorous ſouls, there came out from thence ſo admirable a compoſition, that, like another Pygmalion, I fell in love with my own work; like him alſo I left it to heaven to give it life. Not but I invoked the aid of love daily, though in vain; the time of its working miracles was now no more, or rather it never ſubſiſted, but in the imagination of the poets.

In

In the mean while, I pleaſed myſelf with the thoughts of my own chimæra; I had recourſe to ſtratagems to have an interview with my lover; and, with the help of a confidante, formed divers ſchemes, to deliver ourſelves from a tyranny, our parents were far from exerciſing over us. My lover, likewiſe, on his ſide, diſperſed his rivals, and all our ſpies, and enabled me to get over the walls of the nunnery; in ſhort, we concerted our meaſures ſo well to get together, that the moſt unforeſeen accidents, could not have diſappointed ſchemes, laid with that prudence which is uſual to thoſe inſpired by love.

Theſe, and ſuch like whims, amuſed me for ſome time; but, in ſpite of the ſtrength of imagination, my heart became ſenſible of its wants, and required ſomething more real; at laſt, that moment ſo much deſired, and ſo long expected, arrived. The deceaſe of a relation, to whom my father was ſole heir, made him ſet out for Paris, where ſhe died; I attended my father thither; and whilſt he was employed about the buſineſs of this inheritance, he intruſted me to the care of his old friend, named Madame Bourdin, who willingly engaged, to ſhew me the principal beauties of a place I had only heard talk of. Accordingly, we ſpent ſeveral days in admiring the magnificence of the royal palaces; after which we fixed at Paris, where we paſſed our time like the reſt; that is, in playhouſes, taking the air, and viſits both general and particular.

My governeſs had formerly been very converſant amongſt a certain beau monde, whom the decay of her charms had induced to forſake; and had conceived a ſpleen againſt capricious men, who changing their miſtreſſes, as they do their faſhions, will not allow a woman to be barely tolerable

lerable at forty; nevertheleſs, the deſire of appearing again on the ſtage, how under a part ſoever ſhe was to act, got the better of a diſguſt ſo well grounded. But there was one very mortifying circumſtance; in the height of her anger, ſhe had committed an overſight, very hard to be repaired; ſhe had loudly renounced this world, the diſparager of beauty, and for ſome years had lived in a retirement, from which nothing, but my arrival at Paris, could have drawn her with honour.

In effect, the pretence was plauſible enough; ſhe was intruſted with the care of me; it was deſired I might ſee the world; was it not, then, prudent in her, to guide me in the courſe of life whereon I was about to enter? It would have been anſwering but ill, the confidence my father had repoſed in her, to let me ſtir a ſtep without her; how could ſhe be reproached then for appearing again in publick? Men flattered me with the name of a tolerable beauty; but this was always in her preſence; and the compliment could not reach me, before ſhe had reviewed, and had her ſhare of it, which was always ſo much clear gains.

But few days paſſed, wherein Madame Bourdin and I had not ſome new amuſement; I found none, however, which pleaſed me more than the playhouſe; though I underwent a little mortification the firſt time I went thither; it was at the opera. I had juſt entered one of the boxes, when I heard, on a ſudden, an extraordinary buzzing, attended with now and then a fit of laughter; I was far from imagining, however, that I was the cauſe thereof, and yet this was the caſe. Madame Bourdin had made me go in firſt, and I was ſtanding till ſhe had taken her ſeat; in the mean while I never perceived, that, being ſo tall as I am,

my

my head almoſt touched the top of the box, whilſt Madame Bourdin, who is very ſhort, and whom I had by the hand, hardly reached up to my ſhoulders, though ſhe was mounted on one of the benches; and it was this pleaſant contraſt had excited the noiſe we heard.

Having ſeated ourſelves ſoon after, the noiſe ceaſed for a while; but it began again in a little time, becauſe my governeſs, ſeeing ſome ladies of her acquaintance oppoſite to her, thought proper to ſalute them, one after the other, by curt'ſying to each in particular; as for my part, not knowing them, I thought it not incumbent on me to take notice of them. But my Mentor ſoon made me ſenſible, of the egregious fault I was guilty of in point of civility, by hunching me with her elbow, and crying to me pretty loud, curt'ſy then, Mademoiſelle.

Upon this reprimand, I prepared immediately to repair my fault; and, like a downright country-put, began to drop the loweſt of curt'ſies, to the right and left, not paſſing by any one: Accordingly, I did not make them to any who were ungrateful; for, in a moment, I was overwhelm'd with ſalutations of all kinds. To enable me to return ſo much civility, Madame Bourdin repeated her curt'ſies a-freſh, as did the gigglers of the pit their laughter; upon whom happening to caſt my eye, I ſaw all their ogling glaſſes pointed at me; and not having been uſed to be gazed at in this manner, I was quite confounded, and hid myſelf in a corner of the box, to conceal my confuſion.

I have thought ſince, it might not be the multitude of our curt'ſies, that cauſed the gentlemen in the pit to make themſelves ſo merry at our expence; but that Madame Bourdin, being, as was obſerved

obſerved before, very ſhort, and myſelf very tall, and we not keeping time in our civilities, but one ſinking down when the other roſe up, and riſing up when the other ſunk down, repreſented a ſort of ſee-ſaw, ſufficiently ridiculous to excite the laughter we had undergone: In effect, I have ſeen ladies at the play, as laviſh of their curt'ſies as we, without occaſioning ſuch a laughter; but it was a frolick which had then ſeized the pit. However, to return:

Having hid myſelf, as was ſaid before, in a corner of the box, I imagined myſelf ſafe from their perſecutions, but I was deceived; the petits maitres came every minute, to open and ſhut the wicket at the entrance of the box. I ſaw nothing, but heard abundance of folly; how ridiculous are young men? They thought to pleaſe me, and their flattery ſeemed to me but ſo much impertinence. If one of them extoll'd me for ſomewhat that ſtruck his ſight, immediately another would point out to him ſome imperfection therein. Mean while, Madame Bourdin overheard all, without ſaying a word to them; on the contrary, ſhe would ſometimes ſmile at them, with an air of approbation, or diſdain, as occaſion offered; one would have thought, ſhe had a deſign that evening to make a very ſcurvy figure.

At laſt, part of my ſufferings ceaſed, when the curtain was drawn up; but I ſcarce heard a ſyllable of the opera, neither did I ſee much more; for when I advanced forwards, in order to look at the actors, the oglers immediately obliged me to retire. On coming out, I had other impertinencies to undergo, and ran the gauntlet till we arrived at our coach: On the right, I heard ſome ſay, there goes a tall, well-ſhaped lady; on the left, oh, heavens! what a maypole? Having got

got to the coach, a gentleman of Madame Bourdin's acquaintance handed her into it, ordering, at the ſame time, a young ſpark who was with him, to do the ſame by me: This he did, with ſo much coldneſs, that it immediately entered my head, he was the perſon, who had honoured me with the title of maypole.

My governeſs, having a mind to ſhew me the beau monde, propoſed to theſe gentlemen to accompany us to the Tuilleries; which propoſal was inſtantly accepted, with great pleaſure by the one, and with as much indifference by the other. As ſoon as we arrived there, I had a new ſcene to go through, being ſurrounded, gazed at, examined, and ſurveyed, with as much curioſity and attention, as could have been beſtowed on ſomething extraordinary, lately come from the Indies. It happened to be a holiday, and I was obliged at every ſtep, to bear either with the fulſome flattery, or the groſs irony, of the petits maitres of the ſtreets des Bourdonnois, and de St. Honore; as alſo of the attorney's clerks, and other holiday gallants of Paris.

In order to avoid ſo much impertinence, I begged Madame Bourdin to turn into a leſs frequented walk; to which ſhe conſented, with an eagerneſs that ſurprized me in a woman who loved to ſhew herſelf; but ſhe had her reaſons for it, as I found afterwards. Mean while, the gentleman who accompanied me, had not as yet ſpoken to me but by monoſyllables, retaining all the while the ſame coldneſs, as when he firſt accoſted me. This nettled me, nor could I imagine, how one of ſo graceful a form, could have ſo little life in the company of the fair-ſex; he was not one of thoſe young gallants, of whom I had conceived ſo agreeable an idea in my own mind.

In

In vain did I endeavour to rouſe him, by rallying him in ſuch a manner, as, without exceeding the bounds of modeſty, ought to have drawn him out of that ſpiritleſs lethargy, wherein he ſeemed buried; I even dropt my glove, and he took it up, and reſtored it to me, with as much indifference, as if he had found it there by chance; whereupon, what a fool am I, ſaid I to myſelf, to make advances to an oaf, ſo hard to be moved? And immediately rejoining Madame Bourdin pretty abruptly, who took notice of the vexation I attempted in vain to conceal, ſhe ſingled out my Inſenſible, and left me with the gentleman, who had hitherto kept her company.

Oh! for this bout, I had now met with my match. What fruitfulneſs of invention! What choice of fine compliments! Never was I ſo handſome as at that moment; what would have been an imperfection in another, was a beauty in me. Thus far all went well, and my ſelf-love found its account therein; but it was about my ſtature, that I expected my courtier would have been at a loſs; he came off however admirably by the help of Telemachus; and I reſembled the Goddeſs Calypſo, who was taller by the head than the moſt majeſtick nymph of her retinue. Till then my uncommon ſize had been the quickſand, which none, who had attempted to commend me, had been able to get over; but there is no difficulty too great, for a finiſhed courtier to ſurmount.

It was impoſſible to return ſo much civility, without repaying the gentleman in his own coin, but I had not ſo good a knack at romancing as he: He was well made, but then he was not young, I paſſed by his perſon therefore, and fixed upon his wit, and behaviour, as the topic whereon to expatiate; my extolling his wit, reminded him

that

that he had not taken notice of mine; upon which he repaired his fault in ſuch a manner, that I thought him equally witty and agreeable. Whilſt we were thus mutually complimenting each other; and in the height of our civilities, a ſudden exclamation, made by Madame Bourdin, threw me into a great diſtraction of mind; oh! Heavens! cried ſhe out, going on with her diſcourſe to my inſenſible, what a hereſy is this! Is a young lady the leſs agreeable for being taller than ordinary? Theſe words giving me to underſtand they were talking of me, farewel my attention to the fine things ſaid to me; and indeed I was a loſer thereby, otherwiſe I believe, at laſt, I ſhould have been the model of perfection.

Mean while, Madame Bourdin went on ſtill with her converſation, and we with ours, but I only anſwered yes or no to every thing; being too much concerned in what was ſpoken behind me, to be attentive to aught elſe. My courtly companion perceiving this, gave way civilly to my abſence of mind, and by his ſilence for ſome time, enabled me to overhear ſomewhat very different from his fine ſpeeches. In effect, the reverſe of the medal was far from agreeable; I walk'd and carried myſelf very ungracefully, more credit might have been gained by dreſſing up a faggot-ſtick. Obſerve that, during theſe pretty compliments, I endeavoured to hide the faults I was reproached with. All this time my companion, whoſe ears were as quick as mine, was heartily nettled, to ſee the fabrick, he had taken ſo much pains to rear, overthrown in a trice, by one laſh of a tongue: He had ſome deſigns upon me in behalf of this young ſpark, who was his nephew, and was not a little vexed to obſerve the anger I could not conceal; in order therefore to put an

end

end thereto, he rendered the converſation general, by joining Madame Bourdin, and the gallant ſpark, who had ſung ſo finely the recantation of thoſe praiſes, he had juſt before ſo laviſhly beſtowed upon me. This done, we took two or three turns more together, till the arrival of my father obliged our company to leave us.

That night I could hardly ſleep one wink, my Inſenſible, at the Tuilleries, coming every moment into my head; I could not indeed well digeſt his rudeneſs, as I called it, but, nevertheleſs, I was quite charm'd with his perſon: As to his outward form, he was the very Adonis, whom the ſtrength of fancy had made me sketch out in idea; and he only wanted thoſe perfections of the mind, wherewith I had adorned my imanary admirer. However, notwithſtanding this defect, I wiſhed he might love me; not that I thought myſelf in the leaſt diſpoſed to return his affection; but only that I might enjoy the barbarous pleaſure, of puniſhing him by my cruelty, for the little inclination he had expreſſed for me.

I flattered myſelf, at leaſt, with the thought, that I ſhould not have ſuffered his addreſſes, but on this condition; and undoubtedly I deceived myſelf; for, I own ſincerely, it was in vain I would have impoſed on myſelf, I was taken with him already; and had he come, and vowed that affection for me, which I longed to ſee in him, (as I fooliſhly dreamt, only that I might uſe him ill) I ſhould not have had the reſolution to have counterfeited cruelty, as you may eaſily judge, by what you will hear preſently.

In effect, the very next time I ſaw Madame Bourdin, I asked her eagerly, who were thoſe gentlemen that had accompanied us to the Tuilleries? They are very civil folks, ſaid ſhe; the eldeſt

lives upon his eſtate in the country, and the other is his nephew: But what think you of the youngeſt, purſued ſhe, is not he a good pretty fellow? Yes, anſwered I, but he is a little ſtupid. You don't know him yet, reply'd ſhe, I intend to bring you acquainted together, and then you will find, what you call ſtupidity is only baſhfulneſs. I will ſpare you that trouble, rejoin'd I, I know ſufficiently what to think of him; and, when he has ſeen me a ſecond time, I ſhall ſtill have as much the air of a faggot-ſtick, as before.

This proof of the fidelity of my memory, made Madame Bourdin bluſh, and put her out of countenance. I have very quick ears, continued I ſharply, and did not loſe any of his civilities: You, undoubtedly, are pretty intimate with him; and, in that caſe, you and I ſhall not be great together very long. I would rather reſolve to ſee him no more, ſaid ſhe with an affected ſadneſs, than to break with you; and, as a beginning, from this time I will forbid him my houſe.

That would be requiring too much of you, anſwered I with ſomewhat more mildneſs, I don't pretend to put your friendſhip to ſuch a teſt; it will be ſufficient to oblige me, if you don't admit him to ſhare in any of our little parties of pleaſure. Does he viſit you frequently, purſued I, with an air that had not any of my former ſharpneſs? Every day, ſaid Madame Bourdin, and it is now much about the time of his coming. Then I ſhall not ſtay, cried I, (pulling off my hood and gloves, with all the things one lays aſide, when one intends to ſettle in a place for the remainder of the day) and I will leave you alone, that I may not put any conſtraint upon you.

This difference between ſaying and doing did not eſcape Madame Bourdin's obſervation, but ſhe

ſhe was very careful not to let me perceive it; on the contrary, ſhe made the converſation turn upon an indifferent ſubject, and we held it on accordingly upon the ſame foot, till the arrival of the Chevalier de St. Aubin, that is, of the inſenſible ſpark in queſtion.

Upon his coming in, I would have gone away; but they detained me without much violence; in effect, I ſtayed the more willingly, becauſe the Chevalier, contrary to my expectation, deſired it of me with great earneſtneſs: To ſay the truth, I judged rightly, by his paſſionate and lively air, he was going to addreſs me in a quite different manner, than when he was with me at the Tuilleries; and accordingly I prepared myſelf, to receive him with a cold indifference.

During the firſt civilities, the Chevalier eyed me all over with great attention; and I confeſs ſincerely, that, whilſt he was ſo employed, to my no ſmall joy, (ſelf-love perſuading me it would turn out to my intereſt) I put in practice all thoſe little trifling airs, whereof our artful ſex knows ſo well how to make an advantagious uſe. In the mean while, I fancied within myſelf, I ſhould not have vouchſafed, to take up a heart, which I was ſo much afraid ſhould eſcape me.

Already had we exhauſted all the common topicks of complimenting, and the Chevalier, as I judged by his confuſion, was ſtudying how to break the ice, and play the part of the ardent lover, whilſt I was endeavouring to put on the indifferent, when Monſ. Dormond, the Chevalier's uncle, entered with that familiar air, which is never uſed but amongſt friends.

His ſurprize, on ſeeing me, ſeemed ſo natural, and ſo obliging to me, that I had not the leaſt thought of its being affected, though it really

was: The uncle and nephew had been apprized of my being there, and what appeared to be the mere effect of chance, proceeded from a premeditated deſign.

In ſhort, it is neceſſary you ſhould be informed, for the better underſtanding of what follows, that Madame Bourdin, and Monſieur Dormond, had laid a ſcheme between them to get me married to the Chevalier, and afterwards to make a match themſelves: They were not rich indeed, any of them, but they well knew my fortune was ſufficient for all their occaſions. This deſign, as baſe and ſordid as it was, it muſt be confeſſed, was not ill projected; but, to all their misfortunes, love rendered it entirely fruitleſs: On one hand, I liked the Chevalier, and Madame Bourdin, with her antiquated charms, had captivated him; whilſt, on the other, Monſ. Dormond had not been able to hold out againſt my beauty, and all his wit had not made the leaſt impreſſion upon me.

In order, however, to ſucceed in theſe different views, it was abſolutely requiſite, the Chevalier ſhould perſonate the tender lover; and it had been reſolved, in the council held amongſt themſelves, he ſhould ſeize on the firſt opportunity, my obliging governeſs ſhould lay in his way: And indeed nothing was more eaſy, ſince I viſited her frequently; and that day the conſpirators, being informed of my coming, had dropt in one after another.

For ſome time the converſation was general, after which, Madame Bourdin and Monſ. Dormond inſenſibly left the field open for the Chevalier; who took advantage of their complaiſance, with all the eagerneſs of a man paſſionately in love, who was deſirous of improving every mo-

mnt,

ment, and puſhing his point as far as poſſible. He was no longer the ſame inſenſible wretch, who would ſcarce vouchſafe me an anſwer at the Tuilleries; his uncle's briskneſs and life ſeemed to have been transferred to him, or, to ſpeak more juſtly, he only repeated what the other had already ſaid. How eaſy are we to be impoſed on, and abuſed, when in love! I thought the Chevalier was actually ſincere, in his exaggerations of the power of my beauty, and his ſufferings on that account, ſo that, if I did not return his profeſſions, it was not ſo much in conformity, to the deſign I had formed to ſeem indifferent, as to give free liberty, to thoſe pleaſing proteſtations of an unalterable affection, to which I hearkened but with too much delight.

In effect, a converſation ſo little expected, a paſſion expreſſed with ſo much ardour; for he had made me a formal declaration of his love, entirely determined my inclination in his favour; and I confeſs ſincerely, from that moment, I really loved the Chevalier, as tenderly as he ſeemed, and pretended to adore me.

Nevertheleſs, I was but a bubble to my own ſincerity; and Madame Bourdin, who, ſince my arrival at Paris, had again made her appearance on the ſtage, (as was before obſerved) having pleaſed herſelf with the hopes of captivating the Chevalier, reſolved ſtill to purſue her deſign; notwithſtanding the obſtacle, this paſſion muſt probably prove to their common views.

By I know not what inchantment, the Chevalier happened to be diſpoſed, to make a ſuitable return, to the advances of this antiquated beauty; and Monſ. Dormond becoming ſenſible, about the ſame time, both that he really loved me, and was betrayed by Madame Bourdin, prudently

purpoſed within himſelf, to let things go as they would, be the event as it might; and without taking counſel of any one, ſubſtituted himſelf in his nephew's room.

Thus the conſpirators, without abandoning their ſelf-intereſted views, determined to follow the dictates of their inclinations; for, without communicating their thoughts to each other, (as ſuch honeſt gentry underſtand one another to admiration in a trice) they ſuppoſed, that, if Monſ. Dormond ſhould marry me, the Chevalier might derive the ſame ſupport from his uncle, as he had promiſed to afford the old gentleman, if their firſt ſcheme had taken place: And, as it was neceſſary to impoſe on me, and not let me be ſenſible of the exchange, till Monſ. Dormond's merit ſhould have prepoſſeſſed me in his favour; a new council was called, wherein it was concluded, to obſerve the meaſures, whereof I ſhall preſently give you an account.

Sometimes I would take notice to the worthy Madame Bourdin, that the Chevalier ſeemed to me to make his court more aſſiduouſly to her than to myſelf; in anſwer to which ſhe aſſured me, that I was always the ſole ſubject of their diſcourſe; the Chevalier being ever wholly employed, in enlarging upon the ardour and violence of his paſſion for me. Again, that falſe traitor in his turn, whenever he was alone with me, would vow an eternal conſtancy, that ſhould be proof againſt all temptations; not without complaining bitterly of his uncle's being continually with me; which preventing him, as he pretended, from declaring more frequently his entire devotion to my ſervice, at the ſame time deprived him of the inexpreſſible happineſs, of finding me ſenſible of his ſufferings; and, which added conſiderably to his pain, put

it out of his power, to receive ſo often the aſſurances thereof, from my beauteous lips. Theſe were his very terms. When each of theſe had thus played their part, the uncle would make his appearance, and expatiate very pathetically upon his torments on my account; and, being prepoſſeſſed as I was, that he prevented his nephew, from aſſuring me of the continuance of his paſſion, heaven knows what a ſcurvy reception he met with.

This pretty management laſted for ſome time; and perhaps, in the end, I might have fallen into the ſnare laid for me; if meer chance had not diſcovered, that I was only impoſed upon by their artifices, and a bubble to my own ſincerity, as was obſerved before.

My father, whoſe thoughts were entirely taken up by the perplexity of his own affairs, repoſed ſuch an abſolute confidence in Madame Bourdin, that he relied wholly upon her for the regulation of my conduct; and, indeed, ſhe was ſo finiſhed and artful a prude, that ſhe would have impoſed on perſons of yet greater ſagacity, and knowledge of the world, than he was maſter of.

Beſides, I had increaſed his good opinion of her, by what I had myſelf ſpoken in her praiſe; to which I had been induced by a very powerful reaſon: I could not ſee the Chevalier but by her means; in point of intereſt, therefore, if I deſired his company, it was neceſſary to keep up a good correſpondence, with the perſon who ſecured me in the enjoyment of his preſence. On this account, then, I ſaid all that could be to the advantage of Madame Bourdin; and this ſo rivetted my father in his prepoſſeſſion in her favour, that he would hardly have believed me ſafer, under the inſpection of my guardian-angel, than under

the direction of ſo prudent and ſo diſcreet a woman.

Monſ. Dormond had preſſed me, for ſome time, to partake of the pleaſure of a country journey to one of his friends; but I had not dared to accept of his invitation, for fear my father ſhould take umbrage thereat. To go to the play, or to walk in any place of publick reſort, with gentlemen, when in town, nothing is more common, or leſs liable to exception; but, in the country, where we have not any eyes upon us, the caſe is quite different: Not that I ſaw any great harm therein, but my father might not look upon it in the ſame light. They ran the venture, however, of making the propoſal to him; and he conſented thereto, in terms ſo very obliging to Madame Bourdin, that I concluded from thence, I might obtain any thing of him, by the help of ſo powerful a protection. We ſet out, then, on this journey, and arrived at a very antient country-ſeat, whoſe maſter, with his wife and numerous family, being apprized of our coming, met us upon the road, about a quarter of a mile from their habitation. Immediately we were overwhelmed with a deluge of compliments; which, having been begun, and interrupted, ſeveral times by the way, had not been able to arrive at a happy concluſion, till we were got into one of the parlours of their venerable manſion.

Scarce was this torrent of civility over, when a moſt ample country collation was ſerved up; after which we were invited, to take a view of the manſion-houſe, which was ſo ſpacious, and ſo poorly furniſhed, one would have ſworn the owner, had reſolved to have the credit of purchaſing a great ſeat, tho' at the expence of not being able, to fit up a lodging for himſelf therein. From the apart-

apartments, thus wretchedly ſet out, we went into a place, which was at once a court-yard, garden, park, and high-road. I ſay a high-road, for part of the walls having fallen down, through meer antiquity, both foot-paſſengers and carriages took the liberty of going freely through it, as being much the ſhorteſt and moſt convenient way, from one town to another.

The maſter was forced to ſubmit to this mortification quietly, not being able to avoid it any otherwiſe, than by rebuilding the walls that were fallen; and he had already laid out ſo much in the purchaſe, he could not diſburſe any more for repairs. To make amends, however, he had the pleaſure, when at Paris, to ſay my manſion-houſe, my park, &c. And he was ſo fully perſuaded of the ancientneſs of his ſeat, that he never ſpoke thereof, but with all the reſpect due to the moſt venerable antiquity. After having walked a conſiderable time, we returned to the houſe; where ſupper was brought up ſoon after, and we ſat down fifteen of us at table; namely, the maſter and miſtreſs, with their numerous family, conſiſting of two ſons, one of which was an abbot, and four daughters; as alſo two ladies, a neighbouring gentleman, and we four newly arrived from Paris.

Our converſation, even at the beginning of this repaſt, was as noiſy, as it is uſual in other places at the end; that is, every one was chattering at one and the ſame time; never before had I been at ſuch a tumultuous entertainment. At laſt, during a ſhort interval of ſilence, our landlord asked his ſon, the abbot, whether the parſon of the pariſh, to whom he had ſent him that day to pay his reſpects, had ſeemed to approve of his progreſs in literature. The young lad an-

ſwered very ingenuouſly, they had been ſome time without being able to underſtand each other; becauſe the Latin of the miniſter was ſo old, he could not find out the meaning of it; and his own expreſſions were ſo modern, the doctor was as much at a loſs to know the purport of them; inſomuch, that they had been obliged to talk French, that they might render themſelves mutually intelligible.

This ſimplicity made all the company burſt into a laughter, and his father amongſt the reſt; who, after having taken his fill thereof, cried out, with a thump upon the table, ſufficient to make every thing fly off, I have always thought, that little rogue would have more ſenſe than any of the others. This commendation of the abbot was not equally agreeable to the whole family, eſpecially to a pretty fair laſs, who ſat near me, and was ſo affected therewith, ſhe could not refrain tears. This the mother having perceived, took occaſion from thence to pick a quarrel with her husband, that grew ſo violent by degrees, it had not perhaps been terminated, without cauſing ſome diſorder among the diſhes on the table, if Monſ. Dormond, who was the intimate friend of this cholerick couple, had not pacified them for the preſent, and put an end thereto.

The leaſt peaceable of ſuppers being over, we returned to walking; where every one ſeparated, according to their ſeveral inclinations; the maſter and miſtreſs of the houſe, to renew their quarrel, or make an end thereof; the neighbouring gentleman, to entertain the ladies who lived near him: Madame Bourdin had ſeized on the Chevalier, to my great regret; Monſ. Dormond had taken on himſelf the care of accompanying me; and the children had diſtributed themſelves to

their

their own liking. I ſhould have excepted the little fair laſs, whom I engaged to ſtay along with me, to put a ſtop to that inundation of fine ſpeeches, wherewith I foreſaw I ſhould be overwhelmed.

I had been far from well pleaſed, with Madame Bourdin's eagerneſs to ſingle out the Chevalier; and ſhe, obſerving I had looked diſſatisfied thereat, in order to pacify me on that head, had told me *en paſſant*; let me alone with the Chevalier, he is going to inform me, of abundance of things relating to you, wherewith I ſhall take care to acquaint you: Upon this aſſurance, I ſuffered my two cheats to go quietly with each other; and expected with impatience, to hear the wonders, wherewith I was ſoon to be entertained.

In the mean while, I ſaw perfectly well Monſ. Dormond's vexation, at my having prevailed on my young companion to walk with me; her preſence prevented his declaring himſelf plainly; wherefore, there was not any kind of pretence to which he had not recourſe, in order to get her away; he even went ſo far, as to deſire her to gather ſome flowers, to make me a noſegay, tho' it was paſt midnight: To his great mortification, however, I oppoſed this pretty requeſt; whereupon the good man, no longer hoping to accompliſh his deſign, was forced to content himſelf, with talking of the weather.

All this time I was very uneaſy, about what paſſed between the Chevalier and Madame Bourdin; a gloomy heavineſs at heart foretelling me they played me falſe: In order to know the truth, I reſolved to ſeek them out; but it was neceſſary firſt, to get rid of my troubleſome humble ſervant; and more fortunate than him, I ſoon found a very good occaſion. We heard, at a

little diſtance a noiſe of people quarrelling; and it came immediately into my head, that it was our cholerick landlord, and his malapert lady: We directed our ſteps, therefore, as the ſound guided us; and being got near enough to diſtinguiſh, I quickly found myſelf not miſtaken. Hereupon, I ſeized hold of this opportunity to beg Monſ. Dormond to pacify them yet once more; and their little daughter, who did not love to hear any diſturbance, intreated him likewiſe ſo very earneſtly, that he either could not, or durſt not refuſe us.

Scarce had he left us, when I propoſed to my pretty companion, to ſeek out ſome retired place, where we might be by ourſelves: With all my heart, madam, ſaid ſhe, I will carry you to a private ſpot, where no body will diſturb us. Having thus ſaid, I leaned upon her ſhoulder, and we began to take a different path; but we had hardly gone forty or fifty yards, when I obſerved, my little guide was ſeized with a trembling all over. What is the matter with you, my pretty dear, cried I, are you frightened? No, madam, anſwered ſhe, but I was apprehenſive, of ſhewing you ſomewhat, which perhaps might not pleaſe you. I was juſt opening my mouth, to aſk her meaning, when I was prevented, by a great outcry not far from us, and at the ſame time ſaw ſomebody, who fled away among the trees.

Not knowing what to think thereof, I was turning back again, to rejoin ſome of the company; when my little companion ſtopping me, bid me not be alarmed, for nobody would do me any harm: I deſired her then to explain herſelf more clearly; and ſhe confeſſed to me ingenuouſly, that ſhe believed, the perſon I ſaw run away, was ſon to the lady of the village; becauſe it was

in that place ſhe generally uſed to meet him. After this confeſſion, I eaſily gueſſed, that Javotte (for ſo was my pretty guide called) was conducting me to her little rendezvous.

Clelia was juſt about to go on with her ſtory, to which I liſtened with pleaſure, notwithſtanding its prolixity, when ſhe was prevented, by the coming in of the Swiſs, who brought our dinner; whereupon, I begged of her to defer the ſequel, till we had eaten a mouthful; with which ſhe willingly complied.

We ſat down to our repaſt in great ſilence; and both minded our buſineſs very heartily, being faſting, as was obſerved before; this did not hinder me, however, from reflecting, with ſurprize, upon what I had juſt heard: The gaiety Clelia had affected, in relating what muſt ſo ſenſibly concern herſelf, did not at all agree, with what ſhe had ſaid at firſt to me; and it puzz'ed me, to conceive how ſhe could make ſo ſudden a tranſition. from the deepeſt ſeeming deſpair, to the moſt profound tranquillity. Nothing but the heart of a woman, could have been capable of the like.

At the very time, when I was ſtuffing with the greateſt appetite, and was, for all that, the moſt buried, in my reflections, I was rouzed out of both theſe employments, (for the one did not hinder the other) by the coming in of a man, whoſe dreſs was neither genteel nor ruſtick. He entered the room, attended by five or ſix clowns, armed with halbards, clubs, and ſtaves, who ſeized, in the utmoſt hurry, upon my ſword, and that which Clelia brought with her. This manner of accoſting us aſtoniſhed me greatly, as may be well imagined; and accordingly, as ſoon as I was recovered a little from my ſurprize, I

aſked

aſked the man, who ſeemed their leader, the reaſon of ſuch a behaviour, for which I did not know that I had given any occaſion. It is not my buſineſs, anſwered he, to tell you the cauſe thereof; but you will ſoon be informed by the bailiff, our magiſtrate, before whom I am going to conduct you and the lady.

I have no manner of difference, that I know of, Sir, replied I, to adjuſt, with your worthy bailiff; my name is ſo, continued I, telling it; and I have the honour to be known by the king of Poland's high treaſurer, with whom I have juſt been terminating an affair, that was the ſole cauſe of my coming hither: I hope, therefore, Sir, you will ſuffer me to make an end of my dinner quietly, together with this lady, who, as I believe, has no more diſputes with your magiſtrate than myſelf.

As to finiſhing your repaſt, anſwered this truſty ſubſtitute of authority, with all my heart; but, afterwards, I muſt deſire you to take the trouble of going along with me: In effect, we conteſted yet ſome time longer upon this head, without being able to come to any agreement; wherefore, as I was not the ſtrongeſt, and, beſides, was not apprehenſive of any harm, I was forced to reſolve, upon making my appearance before the judge of Meudon.

During our debate, on this account, Clelia ſeemed to be wholly loſt in thought; and did not recover out of her abſence of mind, till we were preparing to go before the bailiff. In our way thither, the commander of the brigade led us through the park, in order, as he told me, to avoid ſcandal: This piece of civility, demanded a ſomewhat better return, than bare thanks; but

but my thoughts were employed about ſo many other things, that I abſolutely forgot it.

We were walking, then, in a profound ſilence, in the midſt of the honeſt gentry who guarded us, when Clelia ſtooping to me, aſked me, in a whiſper, do you know, my lord, whither they are conducting us? Wherefore this guard of ſoldiers; and of what crime are we accuſed? We are going to be apprized thereof, madam, anſwered I, all I can ſay about it is, that I find my conſcience very clear: At leaſt, purſued ſhe, I have the ſatisfaction under this terrible misfortune, to ſee, that your generous hands are not loaded with unworthy irons. Upon hearing this pretty flight, I eaſily foreſaw, we ſhould have ſome heroic ſcene, when we arrived before the judge, where we were juſt about to make our appearance.

In effect, ſoon after we got to the bailiff's, and were had into his preſence; when the officer, who had conducted us thither, addreſſing himſelf to that magiſtrate: Theſe, Sir, ſaid he, are the perſons you ordered me to bring before you; and this is the man, continued he, who ran after the lady, ſword in hand. Being now made ſenſible, what had given riſe to our being taken into cuſtody, I did not wait for being examined, but immediately informed the judge what had paſſed in the park.

He heard me with great attention; and when I had done ſpeaking, told me very civilly, he was ſorry he had been forced to have me brought before him; but aſſured me he could not avoid it; on having information, that I had been ſeen running after a lady, with a drawn ſword, with deſign, perhaps, to uſe her ill. He added, that the laws of the ſtate, and the reſpect due to the royal palaces, not allowing of any ſuch violence, he had

had thought it proper, to have both the lady and me ſeized, in order to be himſelf perſonally informed of the truth, before he proceeded againſt me according to the rigour of the law. You are at liberty, purſued he, when you pleaſe, as well as the lady; but, for my own private ſatisfaction, I beg you would acquaint me, why you have two ſwords, and why one of them is without a ſcabbard?

This unexpected queſtion perplexed me not a little; I was neither willing to diſcover Clelia's extravagance, nor to expoſe her to the danger of incurring the puniſhment inflicted by the ſtatute, ſuppoſing her combat to come within the number of thoſe prohibited, notwithſtanding the ſex of duelliſts. I was ſtudying therefore, for ſome evaſion, to ſatisfy the bailiff's curioſity, when Clelia preventing me, diſcloſed in the following manner, what I was deſirous of concealing.

How long, my lord, has it been unlawful, for generous ſouls to revenge their outrages by force of arms? An unworthy rival has robbed me of the heart of my lover; I thought myſelf bound in honour to chaſtiſe her; and, perhaps, I ſhould not have attempted it in vain, if this brave Unknown had not interrupted a combat, which love and honour, equally injured, had induced me to undertake. My rival, continued ſhe, addreſſing herſelf to me, is obliged to you, for being ſtill in the number of the living; this arm ſhould have precipitated her into eternal night, if your courage, generous prince, had not oppoſed my juſt revenge; which, nevertheleſs, I have only deferred, out of the reſpect due to thoſe, who, like you, my lord, derive leſs luſtre from an exalted birth, than from their own tranſcendent virtues.

This

This high-flown rant aſtoniſhed the bailiff beyond expreſſion; and, for my own part, I was greatly ſurprized, at having ſo long been a prince, without my knowing a word of it. In effect, I ſaw plainly, by the looks and countenance of the magiſtrate, that he had formed a pretty right judgment of Clelia; and as to me, notwithſtanding the good ſenſe I had ſhown till then, he let me ſee, by a very ſignificant glance of the eye, that he did not believe me much wiſer than her.

This notion fully juſtified us in his mind; and he no longer looked upon us but as two lunaticks, more likely to make people laugh, than to do them any harm. Being prepoſſeſſed then, with this opinion, Go, my lord, ſaid he, directing his diſcourſe to me, and reſtore the princeſs to her dominions; above all, added he, with an ironical ſneer, I beg your highneſſes would take care, when you arrive at Paris, not to approach too near the Petits Maiſons *; that place having a ſtrange attractive virtue, for all ſuch princes as you are. After this raillery, which ſeemed to me poor and ill-timed, (to which, however, I did not think fit to give any anſwer, in order to get rid the ſooner of our trouble) my ſword was returned to me; but Clelia's was detained; becauſe, very probably, they judged her lunacy more dangerous than mine.

The prince and princeſs, (thus inſtalled in their new dignities, by the bailiff of Meudon's favour) as ſoon as they were out of his preſence, directed their ſteps back again towards the caſtle; with intent there to make an end of their dinner, and diſcharge their reckoning. But being arrived at a thick ſhade, very fit to indulge melancholly thoughts,

* The Bedlam of Paris.

thoughts, Clelia ſtopping me ſhort; permit us, my lord, ſaid ſhe, to ſtay a while under this gloomy covert, or let us ſeek ſome other retired corner, where we may deplore our unparallelled misfortunes in ſecret. Alas! purſued ſhe, mine are of ſuch a nature, they will not admit of any conſolation! The falſe wretch, for whom I ſtill languiſh, has but too much deſerved my hatred; but yet I find, to my great ſorrow, it is impoſſible to baniſh him from my too eaſy heart. O love! perfidious love! why doſt thou ſo cruelly torment, thoſe who are ſubject to thy laws?

After this doleful exclamation, the fair martyr of the ſon of Venus, fixed upon the earth her beauteous eyes full of tears. How lovely and how irreſiſtible did ſhe appear in this condition! I wiſh all they, who undoubtedly will blame me, for having dared to fall in love with a mad woman, had beheld her in this ſituation, they would ſoon change their note. In effect, I took a ſingular pleaſure, in gazing on my conqueror with ſuch exact attention, that I ſuffered not one of her charms to eſcape me. Her grief had ſomewhat ſo affecting in it, her poſture and manner was ſo noble, and the pearly drops, I ſaw trickle down her cheeks, ſeemed to me ſo invaluable, that I thought nothing, could ever make a ſufficient compenſation for them.

I even envied the lot of the ungrateful wretch who cauſed them to flow, and taking on a ſudden, the generous reſolution to ſtop their courſe, I ſhut my eyes againſt the danger, to which I was about to expoſe myſelf; not making any account, of the pains it muſt neceſſarily coſt me, to ſubſtitute myſelf, in the room of a perſon, ſo well beloved, as to deprive a woman of her ſenſes. Nay, I conſidered, without any fear, all thoſe in-

inequalities of temper, I muſt perpetually expect to meet with, from one, whom, without being wilfully blind, I could no ways look upon as *compos mentis:* In a word, nothing was capable of ſtopping me; but I was reſolved to undertake the adventure, at the hazard of not only loſing my time and labour, but of being heartily laughed at.

This raſh deſign was no ſooner formed, than I took the neceſſary meaſures to put it immediately into execution; accordingly, I caſt my eyes round about, and looked for a convenient ſpot, where I might peacefully entertain the new object of my affections. Having at laſt found one, which I judged favourable for my purpoſe, and being arrived thereat, this place, madam, ſaid I to Clelia, ſeems made expreſly, to indulge an amorous reverie; will you not ſit down upon this verdant bed? Its beauty perfectly invites us to repoſe thereon; and we may water it, at liberty, with the tears, we owe to the misfortunes that oppreſs us: At theſe words, Clelia, looking upon me with the compaſſion of a heroine, ſat down upon the graſs; and I laid myſelf at her feet, in the poſture of a prince, who is ſinking under the weight of his ſufferings.

A profound ſilence enſued for ſome moments; when Clelia addreſſed herſelf to me in the following terms: We are now, my lord, in a place, where you may eaſily keep the promiſe you have made me; I am extremely impatient to hear from your own mouth the ſtory of your adventures; the prince of Paphlagonia can have met with none but ſuch as are glorious; and thoſe few, which fame has brought to my ears, have excited in me ſo great a curioſity, to be informed of the reſt, that I earneſtly requeſt you to ſatisfy it

it forthwith. The prince was not very much ſurprized, at ſeeing himſelf thus ſettled in his new principality; it was what he had expected; and he was pleaſed, at being acquainted, in what part of the earth, his extenſive dominions were ſituated.

Nevertheleſs, the compaſſion, this new diſtraction of mind created in me, drew from me a deep ſigh, which ſhe, who was the real cauſe thereof, aſcribed to my pretended misfortunes: Whereupon, ſhe entertained me with a moſt pathetic harangue; ſuch as would have well ſuited thoſe faithful 'ſquires, who knowing, better than their maſters themſelves, the different emotions of their hearts, prove to them, in a ſpeech of five or ſix pages, that it is unworthy of a great ſoul, to give itſelf up to deſpair. She concluded the whole, with a freſh intreaty, not to leave her any longer in ignorance of my heroic deeds. If ever the prince of a new impreſſion was greatly at a loſs, it was on this occaſion; till that time his life had been too regular, and too much of a piece, to excite the curioſity of any one; and his imagination was not ſufficiently fruitful, to ſatisfy that of the princeſs off hand.

In the mean while, Clelia ſeemed to wait impatiently, for the beginning of my adventures; and had ſeated herſelf ſo, as to liſten, at her eaſe, to a ſtory of three hours long. Seeing therefore, that I delayed entering thereupon, ſhe was juſt about to renew her ſollicitations upon that head, when I prevented her, by ſaying, I believe, madam, it would be more proper at this time, to continue the relation you began before dinner: I think you ſtopt at little Javotte's conducting you to her rendezvous; juſt when you was in pain, about what paſſed between Madame Bourdin, and the Chevalier de St. Aubin.

No

No ſooner had I thus ſaid, than Clelia, fixing her eyes on the ground, ſeemed abſolutely loſt in thought. Not long after I ſaw ſome tears flow, and heard ſome deep ſighs, which made me believe, ſhe was going either to acquaint me with ſome new viſion, or to exclaim againſt the Chevalier's ingratitude: Nevertheleſs, I was miſtaken; for, after having kept ſilence for ſome time, ſhe addreſſed me, in the following manner:

How can you, Sir, inſult over my misfortunes, and divert yourſelf with the diſtraction of my brain? I am but too ſenſible of my abſence of mind, and the ridiculous part, an unhappy paſſion, whereof, in ſpite of my utmoſt efforts, I cannot get the better, has often forced me to act. You have hitherto appeared to me too gallant a man, purſued ſhe, and too much of a gentleman, to ſuffer me to doubt, of your ceaſing to indulge yourſelf, in the malicious pleaſure of laughing at my expence. Clelia uttered theſe words with a ſorrow that went to my heart; it was eaſy for me to perceive, how ſenſibly ſhe was grieved, at having rendered me a witneſs of her weakneſs.

The lunaticks, the moſt to be pitied, are ſuch as have lucid intervals; it is likewiſe from ſuch as they, one is to expect the moſt trouble and vexation: Of this I am an evident proof, as will be ſeen by the ſequel. I comforted Clelia, therefore, in the beſt manner I could, and uſed my utmoſt efforts, to perſuade her I believed all ſhe had ſaid was only to divert herſelf, and put me in pain. I call to witneſs, madam, ſaid I, the pleaſure you muſt have taken, in ſeeing my perplexity, on your asking me to relate the ſtory of the prince of Paphlagonia. This apology ſeemed

in

in ſome meaſure to appeaſe her trouble; perhaps, indeed, ſhe really attributed to my credulity, what was merely the effect of my complaiſance. Be that as it will, ſhe reſumed her former gaiety; and was the firſt, to invite me to return to the caſtle, to finiſh the account of her adventure, with Madame Bourdin, and the Chevalier de St. Aubin.

Our converſation, in our way thither, was very agreeable and ſprightly; I gave a hint of my amorous deſign; which was received in ſuch a manner, as to leave me no room to deſpair: Being thereby become more confident, I propoſed it to Clelia directly, and in plain terms, to baniſh the Chevalier from her remembrance. It would be doing me a conſiderable ſervice, ſaid ſhe, but I ſhould be afraid, of only eſcaping from one precipice, to run upon another. Your manner of ſpeaking, purſued ſhe, makes me imagine, that a declaration of love coſts you nothing; and if you would have me tell you my ſentiments freely, I muſt ſay, that, on the credit of your countenance, I believe you to be a general lover.

Hereupon I took fire, and ſolemnly proteſted, my paſſion was as ſincere as poſſible; calling to witneſs, as a pledge of my fidelity, the powerful effect, her reſiſtleſs charms had upon me at the very firſt ſight. In ſhort, I attacked her with an amorous whining jargon, whereof, by good fortune, I had that day laid in good ſtore; and I concluded with adviſing her, not to judge of mankind by any thing ſo deceitful as their looks. My declaration was received, with as much gaiety as it was made; that is to ſay, Clelia took the reſolution to underſtand it as only in jeſt: In vain did I endeavour, to perſuade her I was in earneſt, ſhe ſtill affected not to believe a word of it;

it; and our gallant diſpute was not over, when we arrived at the caſtle.

The Swiſs, to whom I was perfectly well known, appeared no more ſurprized to ſee us again at liberty, than he had been, at our being taken into cuſtody; in ſhort, he beheld both the one and the other with the indifference which is natural to the Helvetic nation.

We found our dinner in the ſame condition wherein we left it; but we had no longer the ſame appetite; in the mean while Clelia ſighed frequently, and fell from time to time, into little fits of melancholly, from which I ſtrove in vain to divert her, by merry tales: At laſt, no longer knowing what expedient to have recourſe to, in order to recover her entirely from her thoughtfulneſs, I bethought myſelf of ſinging. I have a tolerable good voice; and Clelia ſeeming to take a delight in hearing me, I redoubled my efforts to pleaſe her, and ſhe continued to liſten very attentively: Amongſt the reſt, I began an air, whereof ſhe could ſing the treble, upon which ſhe joined therein.

That being done, I begged of her to ſing alone; ſhe did ſo; and performed with ſo good a grace, that, had I not been already ſmitten, I ſhould infallibly have been captivated by her voice. Being, as I am, a great lover of muſick, I was laviſh of my praiſes on her, which ſhe really well deſerved. We began again afterwards in parts, and a bottle of excellent champagne compleated the work, by bringing us both into a thorough good humour. That powerful juice had the virtue, to make Clelia forget all her misfortunes; and, perhaps, I ſhould not have remembered my being in love, had I not had a charming object conſtantly before

fore my eyes, who grew every moment more an
more amiable, with glaſs in hand.

As we were both lovers of the pleaſure w
then enjoyed, we ſhould never have thought o
returning to Paris, if the Swiſs, whom I had or
dered to ſecure us ſome carriage back, had no
informed me, there was one, had been waiting fo
us ſome time: Hereupon, after liberally ſatisfy
ing our landlord, we ſet out on our way to Pari
continuing ſtill to entertain each other in th
jocular ſtrain.

Being arrived at the ſpot, where I had put a
end to the combat between Clelia and Madam
Bourdin, I ſaid, (with intent to feel her pul
how ſhe was diſpoſed towards the Chevalie
There, madam, is the place, where, this morn
ing, you diſputed the heart of a falſe wretch
ſword in hand, with an unworthy rival. Fo
what reaſon, anſwered ſhe, do you remind m
of an extravagance, which you ought to be th
firſt to baniſh from my thoughts? I only men
tioned it to you, replied I, to inſpire you with
juſt abhorrence, for an ungrateful traitor, wh
baſely betrayed you. If you perſiſt in ſpeakin
to me of that man, reſumed Clelia, it will no
be the way to advance your affairs with me
take notice I tell you ſo.

Hereupon, I aſſured her, it would be no man
ner of pain to me, to conſtrain myſelf on tha
head; adding, that, for the future, I woul
never talk to her but of myſelf, and the love
had imbibed from her irreſiſtible charms. N
more of love, I beſeech you, purſued ſhe; but
conſent willingly to be your friend, becauſe it i
the leaſt return I can make, for what you hav
done for me to-day. You won't be always cruel
reſumed I, for I will force you to confound th
love

lover with the friend: As to that, I defy you, cried ſhe.

Will you lay me any wager, ſaid I, that I don't oblige you to love me, and even to confeſs it? A very merry wager, continued ſhe, laughing! for the rarity of the thing, I have almoſt a mind to ſay done; but what ſhall we lay, added ſhe? If I loſe, I will be content, anſwered I, to be reckoned only as your friend; but, on the contrary, if you loſe, as I am certain you will, you ſhall ſurrender at diſcretion; and, I give you warning, I ſhall not be eaſily ſatisfied; depend upon it, I ſhall treat you like a Turk. Won't you agree to the wager, purſued I, looking on her paſſionately, and taking one of her hands, which ſhe did not hinder me from kiſſing? No, anſwered ſhe, in a tone that imply'd quite the contrary, all the advantage would be on your ſide; beſides, I am not lucky in wagering, I never yet won any one. On her thus denying, I redoubled my ſollicitations, and ſhe conſented, at laſt, to lay a wager, which I aſſured her beforehand ſhe would certainly loſe. We arrived at Paris, juſt as we had concluded our agreement, and I conducted her home; but, before I ſet her down there, I reminded her, ſhe was indebted to me for the remainder of her ſtory, and accordingly begged her to appoint a convenient time and place, when I might hear it; whereupon ſhe agreed to meet me three days after, in the king's garden.

Having thus parted with my heroine, I went directly to my lodging, full of various thoughts: For, as on one hand, that ſelf-love, and good opinion of my own perſon, which is natural to every man, made me flatter myſelf with the hopes, of eaſily ſupplanting the Chevalier; ſo, on

the other, I could not help foreseeing, that, should it so happen, I should be wholly indebted, for my good fortune, to a fit of resentment; which the same quondam favourite, who had given rise thereto, would have it in his power to put an end to, whenever he pleased.

Not only so, but Clelia had a heart, which could not be long without an object of its wishes; nature seemed to have formed her expressly for love; and this tendency in her to soft desires, was heightened yet more, by those passionate sentiments she had imbibed from romances and novels: 'Twas to be feared therefore, that another might dislodge me with as little difficulty, as I expected to do the Chevalier; there being no such thing as having any fast hold of her affections.

Nor was this all; Clelia was a little crack-brained; 'twas impossible to doubt it, after the scenes to which I had been witness; though I loved her therefore, and longed to enjoy her, I did not believe myself so far abandoned by heaven, to have any serious thoughts of making her my spouse. A spice of folly is well enough in a mistress, though even then it must be of a particular kind, but, in a wife, one does not like freaks of any sort.

An honourable passion not being, then, to my taste, on all these accounts, it was necessary to have recourse to fraud, in order to obtain the end of my desires; but the difficulty was, how to go about it: One can't ask a woman to make a surrender of her honour, with as little ceremony, as one would to give one a ribbon, however, I did not despair of any thing; believing that by humouring Clelia in her whims, and thereby depriving her of what little reason she had left

left, I ſhould at the ſame time put it out of her power to refuſe me any thing.

This was not acting indeed according to the ſtrict rules of honour; but my growing paſſion, and the beauty of the object who cauſed it, quite baniſhed from my thoughts, the baſeneſs of a deſign, which I perfectly hugged myſelf for having contrived: In effect, the applauſes I beſtowed on ſo ingenious a ſtratagem (for ſo I termed it) quite removed all troubleſome ſcruples; and I gave myſelf up wholly to the execution of ſo laudable a ſcheme. Accordingly, I employed all the interval, between my parting with Clelia, and the time when I was to meet her again, intreaſuring up in my memory abundance of romantic expreſſions and adventures. I ſtudied alſo the characters of Artamenes, Oroondates, Pharamond, *&c.* wherein I made ſuch a rapid progreſs, in a ſhort ſpace, that I wanted but little of being as great a proficient therein as Clelia herſelf.

The appointed hour of meeting with my fair-one approaching at laſt, having dreſſed myſelf in a garb partly like other men, partly like a tragedy hero, I went to the king's garden, with my new proviſion of romantic flights and ſpeeches. After walking there ſome time, I ſat down on one of the benches; and as Clelia did not yet appear, had already begun, through impatience, to accuſe her of coldneſs and negligence, as if I really had a right to make her ſuch reproaches. Not knowing then better how to employ myſelf, I drew a new book out of my pocket, to paſs away the tedious moments; and was already beginning to read therein, with diſtraction of mind enough, when I heard myſelf called by name.

I turned about to ſee who it was, but was prevented by a thick quick-ſet hedge, that was be-

hind me, from ſeeing a woman who was in the next walk, and haſtened away from me, laughing very heartily. Hereupon, I roſe up in order to overtake her, imagining it might be Clelia, who had diſcovered me at a diſtance, and was pleaſing herſelf with the thoughts of teazing me: In effect, I had hardly got to the end of the hedge, and was juſt turning into the next walk, when I found myſelf in the arms of a woman, who embraced me ſeveral times tenderly. Though a little ſurprized, I gave way readily to her hugs and ſqueezes; which followed ſo quick upon the heels of each other, that it was ſome time before I perceived it was only from Madame Dalbon, my ſiſter, I had received all theſe tokens of affection.

She had already been married ſome years, to a country gentleman, jealous enough in conſcience, and naturally brutiſh; which good qualities, together with his haſtineſs of temper, had brought him into an ugly broil, that he was come to Paris to make an end of. My ſiſter and her hopeful ſpouſe had been there but two days; and had taken lodgings, in that part of the town where we then were, whereas I lived in the Fauxbourg St. Germain: The diſtance, therefore, between the two places, with the perplexity I was under, by reaſon of my new paſſion, and the jealous and unſociable temper of Monſ. Dalbon, my brother-in-law, had prevented our ſeeing each other till we then met by accident.

As my ſiſter's heart was very full of her ſufferings, and we had been ſeparated from each other for ſome time, ſhe led me to a private part of the garden, where, with tears in her eyes, ſhe recounted to me what ſhe had undergone. I lamented her hard fortune like a good brother,

and

and not being able to do any thing better, joined with her, in inveighing againſt the obſtinacy of thoſe fathers and mothers, who marry their children according to their own fancy, without troubling themſelves about the ill conſequences of a prepoſterous and unſuitable match; I concluded, with giving her ſuch advice, as perſons of reputation ought to offer to each other in ſuch caſes.

After having thus mutually vented our ſorrows for ſome time, Madame Dalbon recovered that uſual gaiety of temper which is ſo natural to her, and which always gets the better of her greateſt afflictions. Accordingly, amongſt other things, ſhe asked me after a perſon, to whom ſhe had known me formerly to have been entirely devoted; and who had been ſo very conſtant, to exchange me for another; that I was fully perſuaded was not ſo good as myſelf. Hereupon, I related to her my amorous diſgrace, without concealing from her any of the particulars of my mortifying ſtory.

This account made her laugh heartily; after which, my dear brother, ſaid ſhe, you are unfortunate in miſtreſſes, take a wife, perhaps you may find ſomewhat in marriage to make you amends for . . . . . Your example, cried I, interrupting her, does not conclude in favour of your argument; and I ſhould be afraid of being as badly off with a wife, as you are with a husband. This reflection, which was as ill-timed, as the ſpeech which had given riſe thereto, was very near making us recur to our firſt melancholy diſcourſe; but our chearful tempers ſaved us from it; and we laughed about misfortunes, almoſt inſeparable from a marriage ſtate, with as much tranquillity of mind, as if my ſiſter had no

reaſon to complain of hers, nor I to ſympathize with her in her ſufferings.

This done, ſhe asked me, what brought me into that garden? upon which I told her of my meeting with Clelia; and after having given a deſcription of her perſon, and character, concluded my account, with the reſolution I had taken to ſeduce her. I even informed her of the means I propoſed to uſe, to accompliſh ſo glorious a deſign; and ended, with deſiring her, to get acquainted with Clelia, during her ſtay in Paris, in order to forward the execution of my ſcheme. During my diſcourſe upon this head, my ſiſter laughed prodigiouſly; for, in deſcribing to her the violence of my love, I had recourſe to the ſame terms, I intended to make uſe of in ſeducing Clelia.

I fancied, all the while, her violent fits of laughter, were ſo many burſts of applauſe, ſhe had beſtowed upon this effort of my imagination. Wherefore, you approve then of my ſcheme, ſaid I to her? Undoubtedly! anſwered my ſiſter, you are a young ſpark full of invention! and never, before yourſelf, did any man of honour bethink himſelf of taking any advantage of a weakneſs he has diſcovered in a maiden, to diſhonour her with the greater eaſe. Your Clelia's family, and even Clelia herſelf, ought to thank you, for being willing to run the hazard of becoming mad yourſelf, in order to induce her to be guilty of the greateſt of follies.

That is to ſay, my dear ſiſter, my dove, replied I, that you are not affected with my deſign; and that it has not the happineſs of your approbation. I believe, reſumed ſhe, you have ſufficient good opinion of me, to think I ſpeak ſeriouſly; and am not of a humour, to undertake

that honourable employment, you have found for me, about your miſtreſs. Imagining I had reaſon to be angry at ſuch a refuſal, I reproached Madame Dalbon ſharply, for her want of affection; which was not acting, I told her, like a good ſiſter; who ought to contribute, to the utmoſt of her power, to the ſatisfaction of a brother ſhe loved: Accordingly, I would not regard any thing ſhe ſaid, to juſtify her refuſal, and ſhew me the unreaſonableneſs of my reproaches.

On the contrary, I was juſt about to leave her abruptly, when I perceived Clelia, who was coming to our place of appointment, and roſe up haſtily to meet her; but Madame Dalbon ſtarting up ſuddenly, and running after me, overtook me within ten yards of my charmer; and preſſing me cloſe within her arms, uſed her utmoſt efforts to hold me, begging me, in the moſt moving terms, to hear her vindication.

As much perplexed as I was, with my ſiſter's words, and behaviour, I took notice immediately, that Clelia, who was coming towards me, had ſtopt ſhort, as ſoon as ſhe ſaw me thus ingaged with an unknown; and Madame Dalbon ſtill continuing her importunities, and not ſuffering me to ſtir from her, I was juſt about to uſe force, to rid myſelf of her teazing. She prevented me however; for, judging rightly of my deſign, ſhe claſped me around the neck, and hanging about me with her whole weight, prevented my ſeeing my heroine, who haſtened back out of the garden, at the ſight of ſo familiar a tranſport.

Hereupon, let me alone, ſaid I to my ſiſter, let me alone, you hinder me from going to Clelia. You rave of your Clelia ſurely, anſwered ſhe, for here is no body near us. No! cried I,

turning about to the place where I had ſeen her? O heavens! what have you done? and into what a terrible misfortune, will your unſeaſonable fondneſs precipitate me? At theſe words, diſengaging myſelf roughly from her arms, I ran haſtily out of the gate, and from thence into the ſtreet, but could only ſee a hired coach, which drove away full ſpeed, and was already at a great diſtance. As it was very probable, therefore, that Clelia was therein, I flew after the car, that was hurrying away my infanta, with the ſame rapidity, as Amadis purſued after the raviſhers of Oriana; but I was not ſo fortunate as that hero.

I was ſo heartily vexed at this diſappointment, that I never minded my being without hat or perruque; having loſt both one and the other, either in my impetuous haſte after the coach, or in my ſtruggle, to get looſe from Madame Dalbon. The common people ſeeing me run in ſo great diſorder, began immediately to follow me, hollowing according to cuſtom: This giving me uneaſineſs, and hindering me in my purſuit after Clelia, made me guilty of freſh extravagance; for, drawing my ſword, to rid myſelf of their impertinence, I had the misfortune to hurt a child, who happened to be juſt before me. Upon this the tumult increaſed, and they gathered up pebbles, in order to pault me; ſo that, had it not been for ſome honeſt gentleman, who ſtopt me, and got me into a houſe, I ran a great hazard of being ſtoned: In effect, the reſolution had been taken, without any longer deliberation; and they all excited each other ſo to do very heartily.

In the mean while, notwithſtanding the violent diſorder of my ſpirits, I had run too ſteadily for a drunken perſon; wherefore, they who had followed me into my place of refuge, did me the favour

favour to take me, for what I really then was, a madman; and I heard ſeveral about me, who affirmed it very confidently. Far from endeavouring, however, to undeceive them upon this head, I confirmed them in their opinion, by talking wildly; and this notion, which had already proved ſo favourable to me at the bailiff of Meudon's, being once ſpread abroad amongſt the crowd, fully juſtified me in their minds; inſomuch, that they left me at liberty to be gone, after my having pacified, with a little money, the parents of the child, who in reality had only got a ſmall ſcratch.

This done, and having compoſed myſelf for ſome time, the queſtion was how I ſhould get home; for, though I had paid pretty dear for a ſcurvy hat, which one of the populace had ſold me, nobody had been able to ſupply me with a wig; and I was juſt about to get into a coach they had brought me without one, when Madame Dalbon came to me with my own hat, which ſhe had bought of thoſe who found it; ſo that I had then two hats, and no peruque.

The ſight of my ſiſter, reminding me of her having been the cauſe both of Clelia's flight, and of the pretty diverſion wherewith I had furniſhed the publick, I would not hear one word ſhe ſaid, but leaving her abruptly, threw myſelf into the hack, after bidding the coachman drive to the Fauxbourg St. Germain. The fellow, however, was in no hurry to obey me; for, obſerving my diſorder, he made ſome difficulty of going till he was paid; but the Man, who had ſold me his hat, having aſſured him I was a perſon of credit, with whom he would run no hazard, I ſoon felt the effect of his recommendation, the coachman no longer ſcrupling to carry me. I got home

ſafe, then, at laſt; but not without railing heartily at Madame Dalbon, and her impertinent ſiſterly affection; which had not only expoſed me to extortion and inſults, but had made me loſe an opportunity, I ſhould probably find it hard to meet with again: The ſudden departure of Clelia, on ſurprizing me in a woman's arms, after my proteſtations to live for her alone, and at a time when perhaps ſhe came expecting freſh aſſurances thereof, giving me room to apprehend, that, on ſuch ſuſpicious appearances, ſhe would ſee me no more; nor were my apprehenſions ill grounded.

The next morning, and ſeveral days following, I went to Clelia's; but was told ſhe was not at home, an anſwer, which probably was deſigned for me alone: Happening, therefore, to have a footman, who was very ſharp, and the fitteſt in the world for a ſpy, I ordered him to watch about the door of my inviſible charmer, whilſt I went to the theatres, and other places of publick reſort. Our pains, however, were fruitleſs; for we could not diſcover any thing for five or ſix days; ſo that my diligence began to ſlacken, and perhaps I ſhould have given over my ſearch entirely, if chance had not informed me where Clelia was.

The affair which had brought my brother-in-law to Paris, was of great conſequence; and Monſ. Dalbon, with the odd temper he had received from nature, was a very wretched ſollicitor of a law-ſuit. As, therefore, I had ſeveral friends amongſt the gentlemen of the law, my ſiſter, with whom I was reconciled, had engaged me to aſſiſt her by my recommendations to them, inſomuch that I accompanied her in all the drudgery and attendances, ſhe was obliged to go through.

Amongſt

Amongſt the reſt, we were one day at a young councellor of parliament's, who was my intimate friend; and we were juſt entering his cloſet, as he was going with ſome company to wait on them out. I was ſufficiently familiar with him, not to ſtand upon ceremony, inſomuch that we went into the cloſet, without ſtaying for his coming back; and, whilſt I was there, happening to caſt my eye upon his bureau, I ſaw a letter lying open thereon, that was ſigned with Clelia's family-name, and was juſt about to read it, when he returned.

Are you particularly acquainted, ſaid I, with the perſon who wrote this letter? Yes, anſwered he; and ſhe is a great Extravagant in every ſenſe; ſhe has taken it into her head, on account of ſome civil things I ſaid to her, according to cuſtom, in a friend's houſe where I met her, that ſhe might require any thing of me, even what is abſolutely contrary to my duty; and ſhe here writes, purſued he, to recommend an affair to me, upon which no judge, who has the leaſt honeſty, can put a tolerable face; but I will carry her my anſwer to-morrow, into the country, where ſhe is at Madame Darval's.

Whilſt the young ſenator was thus ſaying, I felt my paſſion for Clelia revive; and as Darval, who is alſo a gentleman of the gown, was our particular friend, I reſolved immediately to make him a viſit at his country-ſeat. Accordingly, I propoſed the thing to the young magiſtrate, but without acquainting him with the motive of my deſign; on the contrary, I coloured it over with the pretence of recommending my brother-in-law to him; and we concluded on ſetting out next morning. I may depend then upon your abſence, ſaid my ſiſter, (as ſoon as we were gone

from the counſellors,) as long as your Clelia ſtays in the country; and you will leave me a prey to a thouſand domeſtic vexations: I thought, purſued ſhe, never to have quitted you, whilſt I continued at Paris; and, in all appearance, I ſhall be as ſolitary here, as in our own village.

To eaſe Madame Dalbon of her fears, I propoſed her going with me, and had no great trouble in perſuading her thereto, all the difficulty being to get her husband's conſent: Wherefore I undertook to ſpeak to him about it; and whether he durſt not deny me, at a time when he wanted my aſſiſtance, or, whether he did me the honour, to believe his wife as ſafe in my hands as his own, he agreed thereto with a pretty good grace for a moroſe churl.

We arrived then at Madame Darval's the next day, where Clelia was not a little ſurprized to ſee me with the ſame unknown, as in the king's garden. I had judged very rightly, that ſhe had not taken Madame Dalbon for my ſiſter; as ſhe told me without any evaſion, when I asked the reaſon of her ſudden departure; but as it was not hard to juſtify myſelf, I obtained eaſily the pardon of an imaginary crime.

It was not difficult to find opportunities to practiſe my new high-flown dialect with Clelia, but the raillery I underwent from her on that account, made me afraid ſhe had entirely recovered her ſenſes; and I own, I was leſs rejoiced thereat, than I was concerned, to ſee all my labour loſt, in learning that bombaſt. However, I did not deſpair of advancing my affairs; and in the mean while, at all hazards, I acted the part of a paſſionate lover.

Our company at Madame Darval's was not numerous, but it was well choſen; and we there enjoyed

enjoyed all the innocent pleaſures of the country; our time being divided between a good table, cards, and walking in the gardens. My friend, the ſenator, was ſmitten with that lady's eldeſt daughter; another council, of his acquaintance, made his addreſſes to the youngeſt; their brother undertook to keep up the gaiety of Madame Dalbon; ſo that amongſt ſo many limbs of the law, not one of them bethought himſelf of tricking me out of my Clelia.

Next morning, after my arrival in the country, I got up before day, and went to indulge my amorous uneaſineſs in the garden, which, for its extent, might paſs well enough for a park. Already had I taken ſeveral turns, conſidering how to move the heart of Clelia, when I thought I had a glimpſe of my cruel fair-one, croſſing the walk wherein I then was: Whereupon, I mended my pace, with intent to overtake her. The ſun not being yet up, I could hardly diſcern her; and was only guided, in my ſearch after her, by the ruſtling of her cloaths; which however was ſufficient, to direct me right through the trees, ſo that, at the expence of a few ſcratches, I at laſt came up with my early charmer.

Is it not a crime, ſaid I, accoſting her timorouſly, to dare interrupt you in your walk, when you ſeem deſirous of being alone, if one may judge by the hour you have choſen for it? I ſhould not forgive it you, perhaps, anſwered ſhe laughing, if I did not think your aſſiſtance neceſſary, in the little trick, I intend to put upon the lover of the eldeſt Miſs Darval: It will be your own fault, continued ſhe, if you don't join with me therein. I readily accepted of the offer, as may eaſily be ſuppoſed, without troubling myſelf about what the plot might be; which, however, might have

have proved of ill conſequence: In effect, the deſign was no leſs than to be beforehand with the amorous counſellor, by preſenting his miſtreſs with a noſegay, before he was up. This important affair had kept Clelia awake all night; and ſhe was ranging the garden ſo early, only that ſhe might have the merit of being the firſt in this hopeful enterprize.

In complaiſance to my fair-one, I inveighed highly againſt the counſellor's want of ardour, which I termed unpardonable; and after having entertained Clelia, with abundance of common-place ſtuff upon this head, I concluded, with extolling the ſublimeneſs of her thought, and the happineſs of her invention, in deviſing ſo ingenious a trick; thanking her gallantly for the honour ſhe did her humble ſervant, in being willing to admit him to aſſiſt her therein.

However, as the little light we then had was not ſufficient, for chooſing the flowers to make the intended noſegay, I propoſed to Clelia to go into an arbour, wait till ſun-riſe, and enjoy the cool of the morning. Had my propoſal been refuſed, I ſhould have had no room to be offended thereat, the unſeaſonable hour, and privacy of the place, being of themſelves a ſufficient excuſe for ſuch denial; but Clelia was not ſubject to ſuch a narrowneſs of ſoul; for, like thoſe princeſſes, whoſe admirable adventures ſhe had read, ſhe did not fear any thing, with any man whatever, even in the moſt ſolitary corner. As I knew not this however, 'tis impoſſible to expreſs my joy, on ſeeing her go into the arbour; well, thought I, the buſineſs of my love is in a very fair way; I can ſee through Clelia; her heart, like wax, may be moulded into what form I pleaſe; and I will improve the preſent opportunity

tunity ſo well, that I warrant I will win the wager: Accordingly I followed her thither, full of this pleaſing hope.

At firſt, our converſation turned, for ſome time, upon the vexation it muſt of courſe give the counſellor, to have miſſed ſo fair an occaſion, of ſhewing the ardour of his paſſion; but changing it inſenſibly to what related to myſelf, I vowed to my charmer an eternal conſtancy; or, to ſpeak more properly, renewed, and repeated my former proteſtations, which were received with the ſame air, as my firſt declaration at Meudon. Hereupon I made freſh aſſeverations, and inſiſted upon the wager, I was ſo much ſet upon winning; but Clelia turned it all to a jeſt: Bent, therefore, upon convincing her of the ſincerity of my affection, I aſſured her confidently, that it was the height of my ambition, to ſee my conſtancy crowned, by being united to her with an indiſſoluable tie.

To render the ſcene yet more affecting, I threw myſelf at her feet, and embraced them with rapture; at which token of the exceſs of my ardour, Clelia changing both her tone, and her language, Chevalier, ſaid ſhe, (ſtretching out her hand to raiſe me up) I always receive with pleaſure the proofs of your love; but, being ſo well aſſured as we are of each other's heart, theſe tranſports become uſeleſs; riſe, therefore, and let us rather think, how to concert proper meaſures, to render ourſelves perfectly happy.

At theſe words, whereof I did not loſe a ſyllable, and which, in all appearance, I ought ſo little to have expected, I remained motionleſs; and in the ſame poſture, from which ſhe, who had thus petrified me, endeavoured in vain to raiſe me. My mind, however, did not partake of the lethargy,

thargy, which ſeemed to have ſeized upon my body; on the contrary, I ruminated penſively upon theſe ſtrange flights of fancy, which my love ſo cruelly experienced; and that pretended fortitude of ſoul, wherewith I had ſo much flattered myſelf, forſaking me at once, I took, as I thought, the ſalutary reſolution, to leave Clelia to her own extravagancies, and not render her an accomplice of mine.

Mean while, I continued ſtill in my place; and the Chevalier's captive, after having eyed me ſteadily, recollecting undoubtedly it was not to him ſhe had been making this paſſionate ſpeech, quitted me abruptly, and flew away to her apartment with the utmoſt precipitation, without thinking of the important affair, which had brought her into the garden. Hereupon, as to my own part, I got up, and after having inveighed ſome time againſt my inconſiderate paſſion, ſhut myſelf up ſoftly in my own chamber; where, to recover myſelf of the fatigue I had undergone, I went again to bed, and fell faſt aſleep, without thinking there was ſuch a one as Clelia in the world.

I was rouzed out of my repoſe, by a country ſerenade, with which all the court-yard, and parts adjacent reſounded; it was accompanied by ſeveral unharmonious voices, which, together with the inſtruments, made a noiſe ſufficient to awake the ſoundeſt ſleepers: This obſtreperous concert was placed exactly under the windows of my chamber, which was directly over that of the eldeſt Miſs Darval.

I looked, as was natural, into the court-yard, and was not a little ſurprized, to ſee the counſellor, at the head of this diſcordant muſick, encouraging the performers, both by his words and actions, to redouble a noiſe, already too violent

o

of itſelf. As this uncommon ſerenade fetched every one to the windows, as well as myſelf, after it had laſted long enough to ſtun us all, the counſellor made them all come in, and go to the apartment of his miſtreſs: Hereupon, every one ſtrove to get into their way, and the chamber-door being opened, all entered pell-mell therein. The ſcrapers then redoubled their efforts, and at laſt made ſuch an intolerable din, they were obliged to enjoyn them ſilence, by ſending them to drink with the butler.

The counſellor then addreſſing himſelf to his miſtreſs, made her a very handſome compliment, excuſing himſelf for not having employed better hands; adding, he owned, to his ſhame, that not having remembered, till that very morning, it was the anniverſary of the Saint whoſe name ſhe bore, and not having had time to fetch any from Paris, he had been forced to have recourſe to the ſchool-maſter, with the pariſh-boys, and the ſcrapers of the village; who had engaged very willingly to make the horrible noiſe they had heard.

Miſs Darval anſwered this compliment with a burſt of laughter, which was readily ſeconded by all who were preſent. Accordingly, they bantered her lover heartily upon the choice of his muſick; after which every one went to dreſs, and we all met in a large ſaloon, where this whimſical ſerenade was the ſubject of all the diſcourſe.

During this whole time, I had obſerved Clelia narrowly, who did not ſeem to give any attention to what paſſed before our eyes; and, as ſhe affected to ſhun my looks, I was far from aſcribing her indifference to her vexation, at being diſappointed in the deſign, for which ſhe had riſen

ſo early in the morning. On the other hand, m
ſiſter, who knew it was only my love for Cleli
had induced me to come into the country, was th
more ſurprized at my coldneſs to her, becauſe
had always been her ſhadow, ſince our being un
der the ſame roof.

Accordingly, having found an opportunity
talk with me alone after dinner, what is th
meaning of this reſervedneſs, ſaid ſhe? What
become of that ardent paſſion you lately profeſſed
You could not live without your Clelia, you a
now in the ſame houſe, and you ſhun each oth
with as much care as if you were already marrie
To all theſe interrogatories I made no reply
whereupon Madame Dalbon, who ſaw me affe
a tranquillity of mind, which, to ſay the truth
was not real, drew me into the garden; wher
after having repeated her queſtions, and ſhakin
me by the arm divers times, to make me ſpeak,
anſwered her at laſt with a deep ſigh.

At this mournful beginning, my ſiſter, lookin
me full in the face, what is the matter, my poo
boy, ſaid ſhe; do your love-affairs go ill? An
have you found an inhuman tygreſs in the tend
Clelia? or, being diſguſted with a too eaſy con
queſt, have you left to ſome other the task
ſeducing her in his turn? Speak, anſwer m
then, purſued ſhe, finding I did not offer to ope
my mouth: In effect, it ſeemed as if I was ſtruc
dumb: for I was ſo much taken up with mortif
ing reflections, I did not even hear what ſh
ſaid.

To ſay the truth, the ſleep I had enjoye
ſince what had paſſed between Clelia and me, w
no proof of my heart's being entirely diſengaged
and I felt but too ſenſibly at that inſtant, ho
cutting it is, to ſee ſuch pleaſing dreams, as I ha
flatter

attered myſelf with, vaniſh all into air. Accordingly, the miſcarriage of my ſchemes occaſioned the confuſion of my brain; and I was about to leave Madame Dalbon abruptly, and relate my ſufferings to the woods and fountains, when, perceiving my deſign, ſhe called the younger Miſs Darval, who was coming towards us.

Both of them joined then to ſtop me; and Miſs Darval, who ſaw the trouble I was in, asked my ſiſter the reaſon of it; upon which ſhe told her, without any ceremony, my deplorable ſtory; but undoubtedly in ſo diverting a manner, and ſuch pleaſant terms, that, notwithſtanding the ſorrow viſible in my countenance, ſhe could not help laughing, till ſhe held her ſides. Her fits of laughter drawing me out of my abſence of mind, I asked her ſeriouſly what was the cauſe of them? This queſtion drew upon me a ſecond entertainment of the ſame kind: At laſt, I found by their talk, that my ſiſter had acquainted her with the whole detail of my misfortunes; whereupon, I reproached her ſharply for her intemperance of tongue. She anſwering, I replied; and Miſs Darval, who undertook the office of mediator, by pretending to appeaſe our quarrel, (which ſhe apprehended, as ſhe ſaid, might otherwiſe be carried too far,) ſifted artfully out of me ſome circumſtances of my ſtory, whereof Madame Dalbon had not informed her; and which I ſhould have been far from telling her, had my mind been more compoſed.

The laughers drew from thence a freſh ſubject of mirth; and interweaving ſome ſtrokes of morality with their raillery, which upbraided me with the wickedneſs of my deſign, I thought it beſt not to hear any more: Accordingly, quitting them abruptly, I ran into a little grove, to avoid

their

their remonſtrances, which were ſo much th
more diſagreeable, becauſe I could not help bein
ſenſible of their truth, whether I would or n
Upon my departure, they rejoined the reſt of th
company ; ſome of whom having ſeen us talkin
at a diſtance, with abundance of action, asked th
reaſon of that ſeeming vehemence.

My ſiſter would have concealed it ; but th
other, who had ſome friendſhip for Clelia, an
who was of quite another way of thinking tha
me, did not believe herſelf obliged to the ſam
diſcretion ; whereupon ſhe readily acquainted th
whole company, with the deſign I had forme
againſt the honour of her friend. The youn
folks applauded it, or at leaſt ſeemed ſo to do
but not ſo Madame Darval ; ſhe took the thin
like a woman of real virtue, and one, who woul
not be acceſſary to my iniquity ; inſomuch tha
ſhe went directly to forewarn Clelia thereof, wh
happened not to be preſent at this diſcovery
However, whether the zeal of Madame Darva
was carried too far, or whether ſhe expreſſed her-
ſelf ſomewhat too ſharply ; or, however it was,
Clelia received but ill the remonſtrances tha
were made her ; becauſe, (as ſhe told me ſince) i
ſeemed to her, they ſuppoſed her capable of tha
weakneſs, againſt which, they forewarned her ſo
charitably to be upon her guard. On the othe
hand, Madame Darval, very much diſſatisfied wit
the manner wherein her counſel had been received,
parted with her civilly indeed ; but with that bit-
terneſs, whereof the wiſeſt are ſometimes ſuſcep-
tible, when the remonſtrances, which charity in-
duces them to make, are not received with a
good grace.

Nevertheleſs, as ſhe had a good opinion of
Clelia's virtue, ſhe imagined, what ſhe had ſaid
might

ight be ſufficient, to arm her againſt my inſi-
ious addreſſes; and only bent her thoughts on
hat ſhe called the main affair: This was, to en-
ge me to give over my purſuit, and deſiſt from
y pretenſions to Clelia's heart; to which end
e came into the garden, where, after having
ng ſought me in vain, at laſt ſhe found me.
tended upon a verdant carpet, enamelled with
thouſand flowers, I was ruminating commodi-
ſly on the melancholly ſituation of my love-
airs; and was curſing, by the way, the cruel
ty, who ſeemed to have inliſted me under
banner, only to have the inhuman ſatisfaction,
ſeeing me languiſh in the chains of a beautiful
natick, when Madame Darval came up to me,
d diſturbed my meditations.

You ſeem very eaſy, ſaid ſhe, accoſting me,
a man who has great enterprizes to execute:
prized at ſuch a compliment, I roſe up to ſa-
e her, and asked her, at the ſame time, what
d procured me the honour of a private conver-
ion with her? I thought, anſwered ſhe, you
uld have underſtood me readily; however, ſince
diſſemble with me, I will not do the ſame
you, but tell you plainly, I have been ſeek-
you this half hour, only to make you the re-
iches, the irregularity of your conduct de-
es: Let us ſit down upon this bench, pur-
ſhe, and don't interrupt me; when I have
e ſpeaking, you ſhall juſtify yourſelf if you

muſt own, the manner and ſerious tone,
rewith this preamble was uſhered in, threw
into the utmoſt ſurprize; and I recollected,
aſt as poſſible, every circumſtance of my be-
iour, ſince my being at her houſe. I had
ributed to the pleaſures of the company, as

all

all the reſt had done likewiſe; I had ſhown my
ſelf very indifferent to her daughters, thoug
very agreeable; and had never been wanting
either in publick or private, in the reſpect due
her age and virtue. What then could be m
crime? And of what could I be accuſed, th
merited the reproaches, wherewith I was menaced
I was far from imagining it was on Clelia's a
count, at a time, when, in my own opinion, I h
ſo much reaſon to complain of her behaviour
me: But, to return from whence I have d
greſſed:

After my having ſeated myſelf by Madam
Darval, and her having again deſired my ſilenc
ſhe began a long-winded diſcourſe, upon the d
ties we owe our neighbour; duties, wherein
honeſt man ought ever to be wanting, whatev
intereſt he may have in ſo doing; or with wha
ever views he may be tempted thereto: Her
upon, I was juſt about to interrupt this ſermo
notwithſtanding the order to the contra
when the preacher, by a motion of her hand, a
with a volubility of ſpeech, owing to the gr
zeal wherewith ſhe was animated, enabled me
apprehend, what I had been ſo much at a loſs
gueſs.

Prepoſſeſſed with the innocence of my deſig
and vexed likewiſe to ſee it ſucceed ſo ill, I ſho
perhaps have received but ill, a remonſtrance,
my mind, ſo miſapplied, had it not been for
reſpect I had for the perſon who took the trou
to make it: But, as it was, I contented my
with ridiculing her in my own thoughts;
after proteſting, that I knew too well wha
owed her, to render her houſe ſubſervient to
prophanations, I offered my hand, to lead her
the reſt of the company.

We arrived then, in a profound ſilence, at the place where our little aſſembly were met, in the midſt of whom Madame Darval left me: On the ſight of me, a full ſtop was put to the converſation, and every eye was fixed upon me; they pretending to judge, by my countenance, what effect my late lecture had produced in me. As I was far from imagining, however, that ſo many perſons were privy to my ſecrets, I could not divine what induced them to ſingle me out for the ſole object of their attention. Accordingly, I aſked my ſiſter the reaſon of the ſilence, which my arrival ſeemed to have occaſioned. To this, ſhe made no anſwer, but laughed in her ſleeve; whilſt young Darval, with the other gentlemen, uſed their utmoſt to avoid burſting out aloud, and his two ſiſters affected a ſerious air, which, methought, they found it very hard to keep.

This dumb ſcene had probably laſted ſome time longer, if Madame Darval had not made a ſign, at which her daughters roſe up and went after her; whereupon, all the reſt ceaſing to conſtrain themſelves, the firſt, of whom I asked the reaſon of this odd behaviour, laughed full in my face; and the others followed his example. I was juſt deliberating whether I ſhould reſent it or not, when Clelia entered the room; at whoſe ſight every one re-aſſumed a ſerious countenance. What the dewce, ſaid I, within myſelf, are theſe people all run mad! What can have induced them to play the fool at this rate? Come along with me, cried young Darval, (obſerving me to be nettled) I have a great deal to tell you. Indeed, anſwered I, this begins to be no longer a jeſt, let me know the meaning of it.

As ſoon, therefore, as we were by ourſelves, I ſee plainly, ſaid he, that our late carriage makes you

you uneaſy; but this is the occaſion thereof: Your ſiſter has acquainted mine with your lo for Clelia, and the means you intend to uſe, to bring it to a happy iſſue. You may eaſily judge your ſecret to have been in good hands; in effect, my ſiſter could not poſſibly reſt, till ſhe had diſcloſed it to our whole ſociety; and my mother, greatly offended at your wicked intentions, has been ſeeking you out, to reprimand you ſeverely, after having made a very ſerious remonſtrance to Clelia upon the ſame head: You have now the explanation both of our ſilence and our laughter.

I was quite ſtruck dumb, and confounded at this information; but, I muſt own, to my ſhame, it was only through vexation, at finding my little affairs diſcovered. One thing more, purſued Darval; I forewarn you, that, if Clelia is at all diſpoſed in your favour, you muſt concert your meaſures well for your private interviews, for you will be narrowly watched: If I was of my mother's way of thinking, continued he with a ſmile, I ſhould not deal with you ſo frankly; but I know perſons of our age ſtand in need of ſome indulgence.

I thanked the friendly adviſer, in ſuch terms, as ſhewed him plainly his counſel would not be neglected; after which we rejoined the company, whom we found re-aſſembled, and talking about moral ſubjects. Every one bore a part therein as well as he could, but, excepting Madame Darval, not one of us was diſpoſed to moralize; ſo that never ſupper came more ſeaſonably, than that, which word was then brought us, was ſerved up.

As we were going into the dining-room, Clelia, who happened to be next me, ſqueezed me by the

the hand; but ſo little did I expect ſuch a favour, that I never minded her ſlipping a note into it at the ſame time, inſomuch that it fell to the ground: By good fortune, however, Madame Dalbon, who followed us, took it up, without being obſerved. During our ſupper, which, by reaſon of the grave diſpoſition of the company, began very ſeriouſly, I perceived that Clelia's eyes endeavoured to meet mine, whenever thoſe of the reſt were otherwiſe employed; for generally all their looks were fixed upon us. The ſqueeze by the hand, therefore, and theſe glances *en paſſant* rejoiced me extremely; and, thinking I might draw a good omen from thence, I re-aſſumed immediately the deſign, I had in ſome meaſure abandoned, at the view of ſo many difficulties.

Supper being over, ſomebody propoſed cards; but I inſiſted upon walking, in hopes of meeting Clelia alone, and knowing what I might hope from her favourable glances. Hereupon, the ſentiments of the company were divided, and they, who imagined themſelves concerned in preventing my having any conference with Clelia, voted for play; amongſt the reſt, Madame Darval; who, contrary to her uſual cuſtom, was apprehenſive of the dews that evening; we were forced therefore to conform to her pleaſure.

While they were all taking their places, my good ſiſter gave me the note ſhe had picked up, which I put ſecretly into my pocket, without knowing what it was; and as I am no gameſter, they did not preſs me to make one, at either of the ſets they were about to form; ſo that I went from table to table, without affecting to ſtay any longer at that where Clelia was playing than the other.

In the mean while, I longed impatiently to ſee what might be the contents of a note, conveyed privately by a ſiſter into the hands of a brother. In point of good policy, it was incumbent on me not to neglect any thing, after what had happened to me that day; ſince, for aught I knew, Madame Dalbon might give me notice of ſome great conſpiracy formed againſt me. More prudent, therefore, than Archias, the Theban Bœotarch, I did not ſay like him, 'We'll mind buſineſs to-morrow;' but went out of the room, as ſoon as I could, without ſeeming in too great a hurry, and, by the help of the firſt light in my way, I read as follows.

'I have a thouſand things to ſay to you, which 'I dare not commit to paper; leave no means 'untried to ſpeak with me to-night; I will con-'tribute thereto, on my ſide, as much as poſſible.'

This note, which had no name to it, was in a woman's hand, but not that of my ſiſter; I was a ſtranger to the writing of the two Miſs Darvals; and though I had ſeen that of Clelia, as I had only a tranſient glance of it, I could not remember it again; let any one judge then of my perplexity. Madame Dalbone was the only one who could eaſe me of it, by telling me from whom the note came, but there was no likelihood of asking her in the place where ſhe was; it was neceſſary, therefore, to wait till they had done cards, that I might not expoſe myſelf to the danger of taking one door for another.

In this uncertainty I went again into the room, to try to gain ſome inſight into this affair, when I bethought me of an expedient, whereby I diſcovered what I deſired, without asking it of my ſiſter. I walked about, from one table to the other, humming over a tune, which I began again

again afreſh every moment, as one does when one wants to remember any thing. Darval growing out of patience thereat, deſired me to go and ſing elſewhere, which was juſt what I expected. I would not willingly forget this tune, ſaid I, which I have newly recollected, but if any one would lend me a pencil, I would prick it down, and not diſturb you any more: Hereupon, Clelia, who was near me, pulling one out of her pocket, gave it me, and I pretended to go and write upon the mantle-piece of the chimney. Now, this pencil was of red lead, as was alſo that wherewith the note was written, whereupon I did not doubt the note's coming from her; upon which I returned it to her, and left the room, on pretence of going to ſing in the garden; though, in reality, to contrive the means of compaſſing the interview that was demanded.

I walked, therefore, about the garden, ſtudying how to atchieve this arduous adventure, without any hazard, till at laſt I perceived, at a little diſtance, a ſtep-ladder, with which they uſed to cut the trees: At this ſight I was tranſported with joy, and went up to it with intent to carry it to her window; but how great was my ſorrow, to find I could ſcarce ſtir it! And to beg the aſſiſtance of any of the ſervants, was to diſcover a deſign, it was my intereſt carefully to conceal. At length, on ſearching narrowly all about my diſcovery, I found it went upon wheels; accordingly I drew it along, till I brought it to the foot of a terras, to which there was an aſcent by one ſtep.

This new obſtacle ſeemed to me, at firſt, unſurmountable; but, after having conſidered a little, and uſed freſh efforts, I made a ſhift to get up one ſide of the ladder, and was about to en-

deavour at raiſing the other, when I heard a buſtle in the room where they were at play, whoſe windows were over-againſt where I was. Hereupon I gave over my labour, and, going round about, returned to the gameſters, by a door on the contrary ſide, to that part whither I had moved my machine.

The terras before-mentioned was the place whither they generally went, to enjoy the freſh air; it was to be feared, therefore, ſome of them ſhould take a fancy to walk there, which would infallibly have diſcovered my deſign; but, luckily for me, every one was diſpoſed to ſleep, and accordingly they retired to their reſpective chambers. Mine happen'd to be ſo ſituated, that from thence I could obſerve Clelia's; wherefore I ſtood centinel there ſome time, till, judging every one to be at reſt, I ſtole into the garden; and throwing ſome little ſtones at my fair one's caſement, ſhe ſoon appeared: Immediately thereupon I repaired to my ladder, which, at laſt, I conducted fortunately, though not without difficulty, within reach of her window.

Down ſhe haſtened in an inſtant, without any heſitation; and I judged, by her eagerneſs in ſo doing, ſhe imagined herſelf an unfortunate princeſs, whom ſome brave knight came to deliver from the caſtle, where an uncourteous giant kept her confined. I received her in my arms, and as ſhe was but thin clad, I paid myſelf partly for the trouble I had taken. The princeſs then leaning upon my ſhoulder, we directed our ſteps to a ſhady walk, at the end whereof was an arbour, which ſerved us as a place of refuge.

The remembrance of what had paſſed in the morning, in ſuch another ſpot, making me ſigh, Clelia asked me the reaſon of it, which I frankly told

told her; I own myſelf in the wrong, ſaid ſhe, ſqueezing me by the hand; and it was to make ſatisfaction for it I deſired this meeting: At theſe words, which I interpreted according to my own wiſhes, I was in an extaſy; and taking Clelia by the hand wherein ſhe held mine, I kiſſed it with ſuch ardour, ſhe might eaſily judge, that I was readily diſpoſed to receive her compenſation. In effect, an extravagant notion came that inſtant into my head; but it was one that tended to the accompliſhment of the deſign I had formed; namely, that Clelia had only deſired this interview, to yield at diſcretion.

Being prepoſſeſſed with an opinion ſo little advantagious to her virtue, I was willing to ſpare her the firſt advances; and as ſhe made but little reſiſtance againſt my incroachments, I preſumed myſelf on the point of abſolutely gaining my wager: 'Be quiet then, ſaid ſhe, are you mad? Indeed, Sir, you are miſtaken in the perſon!' Heyday! do you know what you are about?

As I had ſometimes found, theſe pretty formalities, ſerved only to conceal a willing ſurrender, I thought myſelf not obliged to mind ſuch little affected airs; eſpecially as no motion of the hand put a ſtop to my deſires: But, at laſt, Clelia, being no longer able to queſtion my laudable intentions, and finding her words did not in the leaſt reſtrain my impudence, gave me the heartieſt rap in the chops I had ever received: Nor was this all; it was accompanied with many other marks of her indignation, as boxes on the ear, bunches in the guts, &c. which came ſo thick and faſt, they hardly ſtayed for each other, and all this without ſpeaking one word.

This vigorous and ſudden execution, laid me ſprawling ſo effectually, the conqueror had ſufficient

ficient time, to make herſelf a paſſage over my body, without my having either ſtrength or inclination to oppoſe her eſcape. At length, being recovered from the aſtoniſhment, I may eaſily be ſuppoſed to have been in, I got up; and wiſhing the Devil had both my love, and the object of it, took a firm reſolution, never more to expoſe myſelf to the mercy of ſuch a rough Amazon: Accordingly, I was going back to my apartment, not a little mortified at the ill ſucceſs of my amorous expedition, and determined to return quietly to Paris, as ſoon as I could do ſo without letting the laughers into the reaſon of my departure, when I heard myſelf called in a low voice. Hereupon I mended my pace, for fear it ſhould be ſomebody, who, having been witneſs to my late ſcurvy treatment, had a mind to make merry at my expence.

In the mean while, the ſame perſon continuing to follow me at a great rate, I was juſt going to ſtep out of the ſhady walk, when I felt myſelf ſeized upon behind, which induced me to turn about haſtily; and I was little leſs ſurprized, than I ſhould have been at an apparition, on ſeeing it was Clelia. The enormity of my attempt, whereupon I would not before reflect, coming then freſh into my mind, and appearing to me in that odious light, wherein it might juſtly be repreſented, I was aſhamed of facing a perſon, who had ſo much reaſon to complain of me; and accordingly I would have got away, to avoid part of the confuſion I deſerved; but it was in vain. Clelia knew very well how to uſe her hands, as I had lately found ſo by woeful experience.

Wherefore would you fly me, ſaid ſhe, holding me faſt, have you forgot my having a thouſand things to tell you; and that it is only on tha

that account I venture myſelf alone with you, in the middle of the night? At this ſpeech, thinking ſhe had a mind to banter me, my temper changed in a moment; and looking upon her with the ſame air, wherewith ſhe ought to have eyed me, I asked her roughly, whether ſhe intended to murder me, and whether ſhe had herſelf forgot, that ſhe had beaten me unmercifully but a few minutes before?

You don't know what you ſay, Sir, anſwered Clelia coldly; 'tis true, I have juſt had a pretty brisk rencounter with the Chevalier St. Aubin, who, without any regard for the place where I am, has got over the garden-walls: I took him, in the dark, for you, and had not diſcovered the villain, but by the violence he offered me! I muſt own ſincerely this ſpeech, which ſo fully juſtified me in her mind, baniſhed every ſentiment of honour from my breaſt; and I reſolved to take advantage of this diſtraction of her brain, to ſupplant the Chevalier entirely, and pay myſelf with intereſt for the blows I had received.

I am very unfortunate then, ſaid I to Clelia, with a hypocritical ſigh, in not being able to prevent the Chevalier's outrage; and the more ſo, as the darkneſs of the night made you miſtake, and miſuſe, inſtead of him, a lover who adores you, and would ſooner die than fail in the reſpect due to you. Hereupon Clelia, with a goodneſs which I certainly did not deſerve, asked my pardon for her ill treatment of me; begging me, in the moſt obliging terms, to think no more of it, but to accept the place in her heart, which the Chevalier was unworthy any longer to poſſeſs.

After this expoſtulation, we returned to the arbour, where Clelia had ſo lately diſplayed her talent at boxing; and ſhe there acquainted me,

with her reaſons for complaining of Madame Darval. I thought, purſued ſhe, that lady ought to have had a better opinion of me; for hitherto I have neither ſaid or done any thing, which might induce her to imagine me a perſon diſpoſed to ſwerve from my duty: 'Tis true, continued ſhe, ſqueezing me by the hand, I find myſelf hurried away by an inclination, which ſeems to me unſurmountable; but your behaviour till now has appeared ſo handſome, that I believe myſelf ſecure in your company, againſt the weakneſs of my own heart.

At this obliging ſpeech, my tongue aſſured Clelia, ſhe had conceived an advantagious opinion of me, to which I would never give the lye, though my hands and mouth did their utmoſt, all the while, to convince her of the contrary: It is true, I did not puſh things ſo far as I did before, contenting myſelf with kiſſing her hands, and cheeks, with other little appendages of love. In the mean time, ſhe ſeemed ſo wholly taken up with her grief, for the ill uſage I had met with, that ſhe never minded my deſerving the very ſame at that very inſtant; ſhe ſeemed alſo greatly affected, as was obſerved before, with the ill opinion Madame Darval had entertained of her diſcretion.

All this while, though the favours I ſtole employed my mind ſufficiently, I did not forget that Clelia might very probably be rouzed at laſt from that inattention, wherein her vexation had plunged her; and might perceive my taking advantage thereof, to treat her indecently; accordingly, with this thought, I kept upon my guard againſt any new eruption of her anger. Nevertheleſs what ſhe ſaid, about Madame Darval's forming an injurious judgment of her virtue, ſeemed

to make ſuch an admirable contraſt, with what ſhe then quietly endured, that I could not help burſting into a laughter: And this fetching her out of her abſence of mind, induced her to take notice, of what ſhe ought long before to have perceived, had her thoughts been leſs employed about that lady's remonſtrance.

O! for that matter, ſaid ſhe, giving me a gentle pat on the cheek, you are too incroaching; one is not ſafe in being alone with you. Hereupon, I laid the blame upon the violence of my love; and whilſt, on one hand, I begged pardon for my boldneſs, I ſhowed plainly, on the other, that I did not repent thereof. In ſhort, this jeſting having laſted long enough, to give me freſh hopes of turning it to earneſt, I fell at the feet of the patient Clelia; who coming then entirely to herſelf, and being afraid, though not without reaſon, ſo reſpectful a poſture might induce me to throw off entirely all reſpect for her, obliged me quickly to get up again; and making me then ſit down by her, and holding me faſt by the hands, ſhe ſaid as follows.

I broke off at my wanting to find the truth of my ſuſpicions, concerning the carriage of Madame Bourdin and the Chevalier. I was going then with the little Javotte to her place of rendezvous . . . . . You don't conſider, Madam, ſaid I, interrupting her, quite out of patience, that day begins to break, and it highly concerns us not to have our interview diſcovered; they riſe early in the country, and if Madame Darval, who imagines ſhe has reaſon to watch our behaviour, ſhould have the leaſt miſtruſt thereof, ſhe would deprive us of every means of talking together for the future. Your obſervation is juſt, anſwered Clelia, with a tractableneſs I little ex-

pected from a woman, who had a mind to prattle; well, we will retire, and have recourſe to the ſame means to meet again at night.

Accordingly, we made the beſt of our way towards our apartments, after vowing mutually an eternal conſtancy to each other; as a farther proof of my ſincerity, purſued Clelia, I will give you my picture; wait here for me, continued ſhe, ſeeing we were at the foot of the ladder, I will go and fetch it: She haſtened up then to her window, whilſt I remained upon the terras, in expectation of her return. As ſhe ſtayed a little however, I thought it would not be amiſs, to give myſelf the airs of a paſſionate lover, by flying to meet the promiſed favour; wherefore I ran up the ladder after her, and juſt as I got to her caſement, ſhe ſhut it full in my face. Hereupon, a pox take the crazy fool, ſaid I, going down again as faſt as I went up; ſure I am a ridiculous puppy, to expoſe myſelf thus, at the hazard of breaking my neck, to undergo every moment the caprices of a lunatick.

In effect, not a little mortified, I returned to my chamber; where, ſhutting myſelf in, I lay down upon my bed, to ruminate at eaſe on what had paſſed. To ſay the truth, I could not imagine, why Clelia, after having given me ſo many aſſurances of her affection, ſhould change ſo on a ſudden, and in ſo inſulting a manner; and what had happened, within a few hours, recurring to my memory, I could no ways reduce into a reaſonable form, any of the thoughts that aroſe in my mind: Clelia now fond, then indifferent; now freakiſh, then ſenſible; now obliging, then rude to the laſt degree; and all with ſuch ſudden tranſitions from one extreme to its contrary,

put

ut my wits upon the rack. The reſult, however, of all my various reflections, was to keep to my firſt deſign, provided it ſhould be feaſible; and I was confirmed in this worthy reſolution, by the pleaſures I had enjoyed in my ſtolen favours, which nevertheleſs I had paid dearly for by a handſome drubbing.

Nevertheleſs, as nothing that had paſſed affected my heart, I ſuffered myſelf at laſt to give way to ſleep, with the ſame tranquillity as a man who loſes the money of a gameſter, that has deſired him to hold his cards. So peaceful a ſlumber, nevertheleſs, was ſoon after interrupted, by divers reiterated ſtrokes at my chamber-door. Hereupon, I ſtarted up, and running to open it, hardly half awake, found myſelf on a ſudden in the arms of Clelia; who embracing me eagerly, accompanied the name of ſpouſe, wherewith ſhe honoured me, with the moſt endearing epithets.

Such a warm ſalutation compleatly opening my eyes, I perceived my ſiſter at laſt behind Clelia, who ſeemed to uſe her utmoſt efforts, to keep in a violent fit of laughter. Very good, ſaid I then to myſelf, we ſhall ſoon ſee a new flight of madneſs! Hereupon, what brings you hither ſo early, ladies, cried I, as ſoon as Clelia had allowed me time to recollect myſelf.

This lady, anſwered Madame Dalbon, with a malicious leer, would not let me alone, till I got up to be witneſs to the promiſe ſhe is about to make you, to be your wife when you pleaſe. Yes, my dear lover, added the tender Clelia, I am come to proteſt to you, before your amiable ſiſter, that I never will have any other husband than yourſelf. You have gained my heart by your reſpect, ardour, and ſubmiſſion, be informed then of your victory, and be aſſured of an af-

ſection equal to your own. A confeſſion, which would have been otherwiſe ſo welcome to me, when accompanied with the formidable propoſal that had been annexed thereto, ſtruck me quite motionleſs; and I fell back upon my bed like one who ſwoons away. Hereupon Clelia, ſenſibly touched with the effect this good news had upon me, endeavoured earneſtly to bring me to myſelf by the moſt tender careſſes; whilſt my ſiſter ſtood by laughing like one diſtracted.

Whilſt the former, leaning over me, was addreſſing me in the moſt affectionate terms, Madame Darval appeared, attended by her two daughters. I was not deceived in my conjectures, ſaid ſhe raiſing her voice; what I now ſee being more than enough, to confirm me in an opinion that is not to your advantage. 'Tis to you I ſpeak, Madam, added ſhe to Clelia, (who was now got up, and looked her full in the face) I could not have believed you capable of ſo indecent an extravagance.

Methinks, Madam, anſwered Clelia very modeſtly, there is no harm in ſo doing with one's husband. Your husband, cried Madame Darval! Her husband, ſaid the daughters! Yes, Madam, yes, ladies, 'tis my husband, purſued Clelia coldly; ſpeak, Sir, added ſhe, addreſſing herſelf to me, are we not ſoon to be united by the ſofteſt ties? As well might ſhe have asked this queſtion of a ſtatue. Whereupon Madame Darval, who ſaw me motionleſs, rightly judging, that our nuptials were as yet only in agitation, told my intended ſpouſe, that, as this marriage was not probably accompanied with all the forms which muſt render it valid, ſhe earneſtly deſired her to put the laſt hand thereto in ſome other houſe; which ſaid, away ſhe went with the young ladies.

Mean

Mean while, Clelia ſuffered her to retire very quietly with her company; whilſt I remain'd without motion upon the bed; and my ſiſter had thrown herſelf into an elbow-chair to laugh more at her eaſe. This ſort of dumb ſcene had probably laſted much longer, if Madame Dalbon's exceſſive fits of laughter had not rowzed Clelia out of her ſtudy, and made her ask, with ſome ſharpneſs, the reaſon of ſuch extraordinary mirth. She had the preſence of mind to anſwer, (after wiping away ſome tears, which her violent giggling had extorted) it was at the aſtoniſhment of Madame Darval and her daughters; after which reply, Clelia flew away like lightning, leaving us in expectation of what new freak ſhe would have. My ſiſter then asked me, as ſeriouſly as ſhe could, whether I was pleaſed with my new ſettlement; whereupon I begged her to give over a raillery, which began to make me uneaſy.

Soon after, in came young Darval in his night-gown, attended by the ſenator and his brother counſellor, and accoſted me in ſo bantering a ſtrain, that I eaſily judged they were informed of this adventure. To mend the matter, Madame Dalbon asked them, if they were come to compliment Mr. Bridegroom; which inciting them the more to divert themſelves at my expence, I was roaſted, as they ſay, on every ſide; each of them wiſhing me joy of a choice made with ſo much diſcretion; and ſeeming to envy the happineſs, I was about to poſſeſs, with a wife of ſuch conſummate prudence.

Out of patience, to ſee myſelf the but of all their jokes, I was juſt on the point of flying into a paſſion, when Clelia returned quite dreſſed; for my ſiſter and ſhe came, at firſt, juſt as they had got out of bed. Come, Sir, ſaid ſhe, my coach

coach is ready; and we may be gone directly to compleat our marriage; this alone can silence slanderous tongues. At this proposal, I was in the greatest perplexity, that I shall perhaps ever be in during my life; however, I took my resolution in an instant. Accordingly, let us go Madam, said I, I am ready to attend you, only give me time to put on my cloaths: This said, Clelia went out with the gentlemen, and left me alone with Madam Dalbon.

What is your intent, said my sister then to me? To return to Paris, answered I; not to marry, but to avoid the persecutions I am threatned with if I stay here, and to rid myself civilly of this crazy creature, by engaging her again with her Chevalier. I will go and prepare then for the journey, replied Madame Dalbon, which she did accordingly; and I dressed myself with all speed.

Scarce had I so done, when I met Darval, who told me all the efforts of his sister's could not stop Clelia, she being absolutely bent upon going. I beg you, pursued he, to join with us in persuading her to stay; for I own sincerely, my mother was in the wrong to carry matters so far, because she well knows her brain is a little disordered. If Clelia will return to Paris, answered I, far from dissuading her from it, I am ready to bear her company; I am very sensible, I was guilty of a folly, in coming hither to seek her; but I will not commit a yet greater, in staying, either with or without her: And, as I am not in a condition to thank Madame Darval and your sisters, for the handsome entertainment I have had here, I desire you would do it for me; for seriously I am going this moment with my sister and Clelia, if she is disposed to do the same.

You

You are very ſimple, anſwered my friend, ſhrugging up his ſhoulders, to be nettled at ſuch a trifle. How, a trifle, replied I, almoſt in a paſſion? Do you make nothing of the banters I muſt probably expect? Banters, which perhaps I may not be able to return, without running the hazard of breaking with my beſt friends! I am very ſenſible of my being a fool, continued I, but yet I am not ſo great a one, not to know, it would be impoſſible for me, to be maſter of ſufficient moderation, to bear with a good grace, all the ſcurvy jeſts I deſerve. This ſaid, I left my friend abruptly, and haſtened into the coach, where Clelia and my ſiſter were already ſeated; after which we quitted the houſe, with as little ceremony, as if we had been going from an inn.

For ſome time we travelled on without ſpeaking; but, at laſt, Clelia breaking ſilence, addreſſed herſelf to me as follows: I believe, Sir, I run no hazard in concluding the account of my adventures before your ſiſter; beſides the ties of blood which unite you, you ſeem ſo perfectly united by friendſhip, that I am perſuaded you have no ſecrets between you. For once I was willing to acquieſce with Clelia's propoſal; wherefore, after having obtained her pardon, for having acquainted with her affairs, a ſiſter who was ſo dear to me, ſhe began in the manner following. I was not at all miſtaken in imagining my little guide was leading me to her rendezvous. In effect, ſhe conducted me to an incloſure, conſiſting of divers buſhes, ſo artfully diſpoſed together, as to make an arbour, which was indeed ſomewhat low, but ſo very gloomy, that I believe it inacceſſible to the ſun-beams. This place, into which I could hardly get, but by crawling on all fours, was furniſhed with ſeats and Beds, of turf,

inſo-

much that it was a delightful retreat for two ſincere lovers. We there found the little urchin, who had put me into a fright, and who was himſelf hardly recovered from that into which I had put him: Hereupon Javotte diſpelled his fears, and he owned ingenuouſly he took me for an apparition. It is true, I had a white gown on that night, which, with my tallneſs, might eaſily induce him to fancy me a ſpectre.

I made very much of my two companions; who vowed in my preſence ever to love each other, in ſpite of all the efforts that might be uſed to part them; one might juſtly call this love in its infancy, for I don't believe theſe little gentry were either of them above twelve or thirteen; and yet, notwithſtanding their tender years, they could foreſee, they ſhould have many trials to go through, with their parents. In effect, beſides the young ſpark's mother being very rich, that haughty country dame would have thought ſhe had diſgraced her noble anceſtors, in marrying her ſon to the daughter of an attorney, as was Javotte.

I was juſt thinking of going from where we were, in ſearch of thoſe I wanted, when I heard near us ſome voices, that were not unknown to me: Theſe were Madame Bourdin, and my faithful Chevalier, who ſeated themſelves on the ground, juſt at the entrance of the harbour. Had they known it to have been ſo, they would not have failed to have come in; and would thereby have deprived me of the pleaſure of hearing a fine encomium on my own ſweet perſon: I whiſpered my two companions not to make any noiſe, whereupon they ſquatted down cloſe by me, oppoſite to each other.

Mean-

Meanwhile, Madame Bourdin ſaid to my pretended gallant; you promiſe then always to love me, my dear Chevalier; and no longer to think of that great ſtrammel, but to ſettle us both comfortably at our eaſe. Why, could you have any other thought yourſelf, anſwered St. Aubin? Can one help loving you always, who has once ſeen you; and eſpecially after having received ſuch convincing proofs of your affection? Muſt I not be very blind, not to be ſenſible of the infinite difference between you and a may-pole with cloaths on?

You may well judge, that I was very eaſy all this while; and might plainly foreſee, from this beginning, what would be the end of ſuch a converſation: Accordingly, I was greatly tempted to break it off, and to treat my pair of counterfeits as they deſerved; but, as much as my ſelf-love was mortified, I was reſolved to ſee, how far their impudence would carry them. They went on then with their diſcourſe in the ſame ſtrain, and concluded, with vowing an eternal love to each other.

I forgot to tell you, that this ſweet dialogue was ſometimes interrupted by ſhort intervals of ſilence, which fully convinced me, my father could not have choſen a worſe governante than the prude Bourdin; had he been witneſs to what it was only my own fault I did not ſee, I believe he would have had ſufficient reaſon to tremble for his daughter. In effect, perfectly ſatisfied, that I was betrayed in the moſt unworthy manner, I ſhould have flown into a paſſion, had I not been afraid of expoſing my little companions to behold ſome indecency. Theſe innocents, however, were ſo much taken up with the pleaſure of being together, they never minded in the leaſt what I had

had ſo much cauſe to inquire into, and ſo little inclination to ſee.

The ſound of ſeveral voices, that approached us, informed us then that the company were reaſſembled, and in ſearch of us, with M. Dormond at their head; whereupon the Chevalier, to remove all ſuſpicions, began to ſing, but in a very confuſed manner. Poor Javotte, however, was very near falling into a ſwoon, upon hearing her father ſay, We muſt certainly be in the thicket, becauſe his daughter was with us. For heaven's ſake, Madam, have pity on us, ſaid her young ſpark, kiſſing my hand, don't let us be diſcover'd, we ſhall be parted for ever.

I was moved with his intreaty, but could not think of a better expedient than to hide the little urchin under my gown; and Javotte, ſeeing him thereby in ſafety, ran to the entrance of the arbour; which muſt not a little increaſe the confuſion of Madame Bourdin, by letting her know, there had been witneſſes to her innocent tranſports. Notwithſtanding this, ſhe carried it off admirably, like a woman experienced in ſuch affairs, but who had not yet pull'd off the mask: however, though ſhe might appear to others a very diſcreet perſon, her being aſſured I no longer doubted of her treachery, left her not ſufficient preſence of mind, to dare attempt impoſing upon me.

Mean while, they rallied me about my ſolitary humour; and I defended myſelf at the expence of Javotte, who led me maliciouſly, as I ſaid, to a place, where ſhe knew I ſhould not find any one: To ſay the truth, I was ſo confounded myſelf, I was forced to have recourſe to this poor excuſe, for want of a better. Monſ. Dormond, for his part, was ſtark mad, at not knowing I

was in ſo proper a place, to favour amorous deſires; he greatly admired its conveniences, and, I believe, pleaſed himſelf with the thought of meeting me there another time.

All this while, however, the narrow inſpection they made into this charming retreat, gave me apprehenſions, that the young priſoner, under my gown, would be out of patience, or, to ſpeak more truly, would cauſe me to be ſo myſelf; for the little urchin crept as cloſe to me as poſſible; and, either out of roguery, or dread of a diſcovery, gave me room to fear he would ſeek a ſhelter more difficult to be found out. In order to put an end, therefore, to this double trouble, I propoſed going from thence, and within twenty ſteps of the place, making uſe of a pretence, which would not allow of company, I got rid of an inconvenience, which began to grow very uneaſy to me: and the arch young rogue took his leave of me with a laugh, after thanking me for the ſervice I had done him.

In returning out of the garden, Madame Bourdin and I retired to the apartment deſtined for us; where that ſhameleſs woman, without ſaying one word, went to bed with as little concern, as if ſhe had not been guilty of the leaſt fault. As to my part, however, I paſſed the reſt of the night, which was already pretty far ſpent, ſometimes in an eaſy chair, and ſometimes at the window; fully reſolved to go back forthwith to Paris, without troubling myſelf about what would be thought of my abrupt departure. Accordingly, ſcarce had the morning begun to dawn, before I order'd the horſes to be put to the coach, and, without taking leave of any one, haſten'd from a place, where there was ſo little pleaſure either in watching lovers, or concealing them.

I was

I was already got a good way from thence, when one of my horſes dropt a ſhoe; and the coachman had but juſt faſten'd it again, by the aſſiſtance of the footman, and was beginning to drive on, when I heard ſomebody call out, Stop, ſtop: hereupon I look'd out, and ſaw a ſturdy jack-aſs coming after us full ſpeed, which ſoon overtook us, though the coach ſtill went on. This noble animal carried Monſ. Dormond himſelf, who being told of my ſudden going, by his ſervant, had made uſe of the firſt beaſt he could ſaddle to ride after me.

To what do you expoſe yourſelf, Madam, ſaid he, after my giving orders to ſtop? being all alone in the country, what hazards do you run? One runs a great deal more in ſome company, anſwer'd I pretty ſharply. Is it me you mean? reply'd he in a ſurpriſe; am I ſo unfortunate to have fail'd unknowingly in the reſpect due to you? No, Sir, reſum'd I, more mildly, I have no room to complain of your behaviour, only it is vexatious for ſo honeſt a gentleman as yourſelf, to be any ways concerned with ſuch baſe folks. What I now ſay, purſu'd I, may ſeem a riddle to you; but, if it is indifferent to you to return to Paris, or to the place from whence you came, get into my coach, and I will explain it to you. Scarce had I utter'd theſe words, when the rider of the peaceful beaſt leapt off, and ſeating himſelf by me, abandoned his courſer; who, probably, took the ſtrait way back to his village, like a well-bred jack-aſs.

Madam, ſaid the gallant perſon, who had juſt given me a ſpecimen of his violent impatience, don't keep me any longer in ſuſpence; name to me the authors of your reſentment, and I will revenge you. I am going to ſatisfy you in two words,

words, anſwer'd I; your nephew is an inſolent wretch, and Dame Bourdin a ſhameleſs woman; excuſe my modeſty the reſt. I underſtand you, Madam, anſwer'd he, and ſee plainly into laſt night's adventure; but I will chaſtiſe the audacious Chevalier; and his accomplice ſhall learn from me, what hazards they run, who are acceſſary to the inſulting a lady of your merit.

It was eaſy for me to perceive, that this modern righter of wrongs was miſtaken, as to the nature of the adventure in queſtion; but I would not undeceive him, leſt he ſhould diſcover me to have been rather jealous than inſulted: I was alſo deſirous of diving to the bottom of that management, which was to ſettle Dame Bourdin, and her dear Chevalier at their eaſe; I had, indeed, ſome ſuſpicions; but, notwithſtanding my random gueſſes during the night, I did not believe I had yet hit the mark. I ſaid, therefore, to Monſ. Dormond, that, though I no longer doubted but his nephew and his accomplice were two ſad wretches, after the proof they had given me of their abilities, I would beg of him to let me into certain ſelf-intereſted views, which were the only reaſon of that regard they ſtill ſhewed me. I look'd him full in the face, on asking him this queſtion, and ſaw him caſt down his eyes, bluſh, and turn paſe alternately.

Hereupon, what is the meaning, Sir, ſaid I, of the confuſion I obſerve you in? are you alſo in the plot with my enemies to deceive me? Without making any anſwer he fell at my knees, and embracing them with tears, proteſted, he would never riſe, till he had my pardon for the crimes he was about to confeſs. I forgive you all, cry'd I, as much out of curioſity, as to raiſe him from a poſture which hurt my legs terribly; I forgive you

you all, but don't conceal any thing from me. Upon this aſſurance he got up, and with a voice interrupted with ſighs, either real, or diſſembled, ſaid as follows.

I ſhould not dare acknowledge to you a crime wherein I am ſo much concerned, were I not ſure of the goodneſs of your temper; and did not I hope, by my reſpect and ſubmiſſion, to convince you of my ſincere affection. After this preamble, he gave me the account you have already heard, of the conſpiracy enter'd into againſt my perſon and fortune; ſhifting off, as well as he could, the blame of ſo baſe a deſign from himſelf, and laying it upon accomplices, whom he pretended to abominate. I trembled at the view of the danger I had been in, and from that moment, thought myſelf obliged to reſolve ſtedfaſtly to hate the Chevalier as much as I had loved him.

Mean while Monſ. Dormond, finding I made him no anſwer, believed it proper to corroborate, by freſh oaths eternally to adore me, his new endeavours towards his own juſtification; though the acknowledgment of his guilt left him little hopes of ever obtaining me: nevertheleſs, the more pains he took to prove his innocence and affection, the leſs ear I gave to him.

Wholly intent upon the Chevalier's treachery, and deſirous of employing all my thoughts on this mortifying ſubject, as well as to avoid a deluge of flattery and proteſtations, wherewith I was tired, I pretended to fall aſleep; and before I was aware, I really was ſo. On my awaking, I found my fellow-traveller ſnoring, with a tranquility, which remorſe for his crime ought not, in juſtice, to have permitted; I was not at all affected, therefore, with his ſlumber, but concluded from thence, he was neither much in love, nor heartily penitent.

He

He would have ſlept yet longer, had he not been rouzed from it, by a ſecond accident that befel my equipage; the coachman, perhaps, as drouſy as ourſelves, was ſo kind to overturn us on one of the beſt roads in France; we came off, however, fortunately, for ſome ſlight bruiſes. But the place where we met with this diſaſter being pretty far from help, whatever pains Monſ. Dormond and my ſervants took, they could not put it again in a condition to continue our Journey: in effect, ſomewhat belonging to the carriage was broken, and it was neceſſary a workman ſhould be ſent for to repair it; wherefore the footman ſtaid behind to guard the ſhatter'd remains, whilſt we went on to the next village to ſeek for help. It was a pretty way off; however, as, thank heaven, I walk very well for a woman, I would not have a horſe; but got eaſily enough to the village, under the conduct of Monſ. Dormond, who, from time to time, bleſs'd his good fortune, in having the happineſs to lead me.

When night came, we went to ſupper, after which we retired each of us to our apartments; where I threw myſelf, with my cloaths on, upon the bed, in expectation of day-break, having firſt had the precaution to make my footman lie at my chamber-door. As ſoon as it was light, we ſet out for Paris, where we arrived about noon; and, as I would not ſuffer my fellow-traveller to accompany me home, he took his leave, aſſuring me, I ſhould ſoon hear of the revenge he had taken on thoſe who had ſo cruelly inſulted me.

I acquainted my father partly with the reaſons of my ſudden return, and concealed from him the reſt; but, ſo good an opinion had he of the exalted virtue of his old friend, I had much ado to perſuade him of the truth of what I told him;

in

in order, therefore, to his better information, he reſolved to hear what ſhe could ſay for herſelf: And that wicked woman knew ſo well how to plead her own cauſe, by not ſparing me, that, notwithſtanding his affection for me, not content with reproaching me ſharply for my ill conduct, he condemn'd me not to ſtir out of my room without his god-daughter, in whom he repoſed great confidence, and who is my chamber-maid.

Had he perſiſted in treating me ſo for any time, I believe it would have driven me mad; but my father, being impoſed on by my diſſembled tractableneſs, and finding his former affection revive, reſtored me to my liberty. The firſt uſe I made thereof was, to inquire, by the aſſiſtance of his god-child, whom I had gain'd over to my intereſt by money and kindneſs, what was become of my pretended revenger. The news brought me was, he had been gone ſome days into the country, without any one knowing the reaſon; I enquired then after the Chevalier, and was informed he ſtill kept up a good underſtanding with his antiquated miſtreſs.

Though I heard of the uncle's departure with indifference, it was not the ſame, at the news of the nephew's conſtancy; to ſay the truth, a love not well overcome, reviv'd, and I was fool enough to deſire to revenge myſelf on my rival, for his ſcorn. Accordingly, I conſider'd within myſelf for ſome days, on many different kinds of vengeance; but none of them would ſatisfy me, becauſe I wanted it to be remarkable: ſo laſt, having heard talk of a duel, I was ridiculous enough to have it propoſed to my rival; who, being yet more fooliſh than me, agreed thereto without heſitation.

T

To this end, we met at the plain de Grenelle, where you parted us; and where the deſign of the unworthy Bourdin was to have kill'd me baſely, ſince, contrary to that fair dealing expected in duels, ſhe had arm'd herſelf with ſtays. The gentleman, from whom you deliver'd me ſo ſeaſonably, was St. Aubin; who, probably, having had information of our deſign, was coming to the aſſiſtance of his miſtreſs: you know what has happen'd ſince that time; wherefore, nothing now remains, but to acquaint you with my reaſon for not giving you my picture laſt night.

I was looking it, for that purpoſe, when Madame Darval enter'd my room on a ſudden. Surprized, at a viſit from her, at ſo unſeaſonable an hour, I ask'd the occaſion of it; when ſhe demanded ſharply, in her turn, why I was not yet in bed. I anſwer'd her (having firſt ſhut the window, leſt ſhe ſhou'd ſee the ladder) that I had a mind to take the freſh air. And what man is that, reply'd ſhe immediately, whom I ſaw appear juſt now, was it not the pretty Damon, who comes to viſit you a-nights? No, Madam, return'd I haughtily, it was neither the pretty Damon, nor any one elſe. Hereupon ſhe would have gone up to the caſement, but I hinder'd her; upon which ſhe went away, railing at me bitterly, which I freely forgive her, becauſe ſhe knows not the purity of our intentions. I was moved therewith however; wherefore, to put a ſtop to all idle reports, I thought proper to declare a marriage, whereof I am ſure my father will approve, as ſoon as he ſees you.

We arrived at the gates of Paris juſt at the end of Clelia's ſtory; and altogether as ſeaſonably, as every adventure in a romance ought to conclude; ſhe invited us to accompany her to her

father's, whereto we readily agreed, notwithstanding the fears the latter part of her recital had created in me. Monſ. Baudin (for ſo was he call'd) was then about forty-five; of a very agreeable countenance, and almoſt as tall as his daughter. He received us perfectly well, and, as Clelia had already been ſome time at Madame Darval's, was not at all ſurprized to ſee her again; no ways ſuſpecting the reaſon, that induced us to return without her.

After delivering my ſiſter, likewiſe, into the hands of the churl her husband, I went directly home, where I ruminated for ſome time upon what had lately happen'd. It gave me very little concern, what Madame Darval, or her family, would think either of me or Clelia, but the marriage propoſed caus'd ſomewhat more uneaſineſs; for, though I long'd heartily for the conſummation, I reſolv'd not to meddle at all with the celebration; ſuch had been my firſt ſentiments, and I thought, according to my principles, there was no reaſon to change them. What confirm'd me therein was, that I believed myſelf more worthy of the favours I coveted, than the Chevalier St. Aubin; who, by the means of one of thoſe fits of diſtraction, ſo frequent with Clelia, might make an ill uſe thereof: Beſides, I thought it would be doing a great ſervice to the latter, to wean her from a man, who, perhaps, might better deſerve her eſteem, than myſelf.

Having thus quieted my conſcience upon this head, I apply'd myſelf ſolely to the rendering my deſign ſucceſsful. I depended herein very much upon the good offices of my ſiſter, in whom I found Clelia would ſoon repoſe an entire confidence. I had alſo another ſtring to my bow; the god-daughter, whom I had ſeen at Monſ. Baudin's,

din's, having ſeemed to me, by her ſprightly air, a very fit perſon to carry on an intrigue. I did not deſpair of corrupting her; ſince, notwithſtanding her godfather's good opinion of her, Clelia had been able to do it before me.

I had yet another ſubterfuge; my anſwer was ready, in caſe marriage was propoſed: my mother was in the country, about an affair that would keep her there ſome time longer; and decency would not permit her dear ſon to marry in her abſence; or, at leaſt, not without her conſent; the coming of which, it was in his own power to delay as long as he pleaſed. All my engines being then in good order, I went to viſit Monſ. Dalbon, who was not at home; but I met his wife there, to whom I made no ſecret of my averſion to marriage in general, and eſpecially to that now in agitation; but not a word was ſaid of the little advantages I expected to gain from her acquaintance with Clelia; her manner of receiving my former propoſals of the ſame nature, having render'd me prudent upon that head.

Without mentioning, therefore, any thing of that kind, it is time, methinks, ſaid I, to viſit Monſ. Baudin; he ſeems to me a very gallant Man; what think you, ſiſter? Very gallant indeed, anſwer'd ſhe, witneſs a certain ſqueeze by the hand, wherewith he favour'd me, when we laſt left him; an action, which, together with an expreſſive glance, makes me ſuſpect that I had the happineſs to pleaſe him; and that, as for gallantry, your propoſed ſpouſe is her father's own daughter. Is it poſſible, my dear ſiſter, cry'd I, embracing her? before George, I ſhould be overjoy'd at it! give him the hearing, though it ſhould only ſerve to make you amends for the many diſagreeable hours you ſpend with your jealous husband. O

rare brother-in-law! ſaid Madame Dalbon, returning my embrace with a tranſport quite different from mine; Well, don't be uneaſy, chicken, I will do whatever you pleaſe; but it ſhall be on condition of giving my ſpouſe an account of your complaiſance: I am ſure he will make you all the acknowledgment, which ſuch advice, that ought to oblige him ſo much, juſtly deſerves at his hands.

I have a pretty good gueſs, purſued ſhe, at your motive for ſo ſpeaking; you want me to amuſe the father's growing paſſion, that it may give you time to play your part with the daughter: but, don't imagine, I will be acceſſary to any ſuch . . . You miſunderſtand me, reply'd I, interrupting her haſtily; when I adviſe you to take advantage of the civility of M. Baudin and his daughter, 'tis in order to your paſſing the time, you are to ſtay in Paris, the more agreeably in their company. I can't be always with you, and Clelia's acquaintance. . . Ah! poor brother, cry'd ſhe, interrupting me alſo in her turn, I ſee through your views, you come back to your point, by a ſubterfuge; however, for this time, I will have the complaiſance to make this viſit with you, it will ſerve to introduce you; and I believe you a perſon of too much addreſs, not to find a handle to make others, without the aſſiſtance of any one.

We met Clelia alone, and were entertained at firſt only about indifferent matters; till my ſiſter having touch'd, out of roguery, upon the article of marriage, ours was ſpoken of as a thing reſolved on, and which was not to admit of any delay. I affected to be overjoy'd thereat, but afterwards putting on a melancholy look, ſeem'd to fall into a deep ſtudy. They teaz'd me very much, both to rouze me from it, and to know

th

the cauſe of ſo ſudden an alteration; but I made them uſe abundance of intreaties before I would ſpeak. At laſt, I told Clelia, there was nothing I deſired more than to ſee my deſtiny united with hers, but I was afraid the difference of our fortunes would prove an invincible obſtacle.

Diſpel your fears, my dear, ſaid Clelia very obligingly, my father, who tenderly loves me, has always told me, he would leave to myſelf the choice of a husband, who was a man of honour, and whom I liked, without troubling himſelf about any thing elſe. Thank heaven! I am able to make the fortune of any one to whom I give my hand; and I believe, I can't put to a better uſe the great riches I am one day to inherit, than by ſharing them with a ſpouſe, ſo well deſerving my affection.

At theſe words, which, to all appearance, ſhould have fill'd me with joy, I ſeem'd yet more penſive than before; and the malicious Madame Dalbon having repreſented to me, that I ought to receive, in a quite different manner, the marks of eſteem and tenderneſs which were ſhewn me, I fetch'd ſo deep a ſigh, that my pretended rib was near falling into a ſwoon. Accordingly, why that ſigh, ſaid ſhe, almoſt with tears in her eyes? am I ſo unfortunate, that you will not be obliged to me for any thing? Ah! that is what troubles me, cry'd I mournfully; why am not I in a condition to offer you all the crowns of the earth, together with myſelf; but, in the indifferent ſtation, whereto fortune has reduced me, will it not be imagined, (nay, will not you think the ſame yourſelf) that I only marry you, through a ſordid view of ſelf-intereſt?

Hereupon Clelia aſſured me with an oath, ſhe ſhould never have ſo diſadvantageous an opinion

of me, and that having given me her heart, her perſon and eſtate were likewiſe at my diſpoſal: All this while my ſiſter, overjoy'd to ſee her ſo eaſily remove all the obſtacles I ſtarted to our nuptials, laughed heartily in her ſleeve at my perplexity. To ſay the truth, finding myſelf ſo cloſe preſs'd, I no longer knew what face to put upon the matter, when we heard Monſ. Baudin who was about to make his appearance; and who accoſting us, with demonſtrations of the moſt lively Joy, and ſhewing an uncommon regard to Madame Dalbon, convinced me ſhe had abundance of penetration.

In effect, he addreſſed himſelf to her in particular; and undoubtedly had his views, in offering to lead her into the garden; as I alſo had mine, in detaining his daughter, who was about to follow them. I look'd on her paſſionately, ſqueezing her gently by the hand; which ſhe return'd with ſuch ſoft glances, that I thought I might venture to make a ſign, with my mouth, for a kiſs; which was granted with a bluſh, that, ſpreading no farher than her cheek, ſeem'd to have proceeded from her being aſhamed of having ſo readily underſtood me.

I ſhould have endeavour'd, according to my laudable cuſtom, to take advantage of ſo tender an emotion, had not the god-daughter popt in upon us; whereupon Clelia immediately cry'd, Be not ſurprized, Liſette, at what you ſee; I think I may give way, without ſhame, to all the dictates of my heart, with one who is to be my husband. So much the better, Madam, anſwer'd the tractable gipſy, ſtaring at me with all the eyes ſhe had (being ſurprized, undoubtedly, to ſee a man, who had ſenſe enough to know her miſtreſs's amorous conſtitution, and yet was mad enough to ven-

venture on her for a wife:) ſo much the better; but I am come to tell you, the lady in the garden earneſtly deſires your company. We were forced, therefore, to adjourn thither; and Liſette left us to go by ourſelves, after having ſaluted me, as I paſs'd by, with the archeſt ſmile that could be ſeen.

Meanwhile, my ſiſter had been hard put to it, to repel the importunate addreſſes of her new lover; and thinking it as much her intereſt to render the converſation general, as it was mine to avoid it, had ſeized eagerly on the firſt opportunity. To talk, however, of the rain, and fine weather, is not very entertaining; and I ſaw plainly, by Monſ. Baudin's looks, that, had it not been for our arrival, he would have continued the diſcourſe on a quite different ſubject. It was my buſineſs to keep fair with this gentleman; and it was of little concern to me, that it was at the expence of my brother-in-law; beſides, I perſuaded myſelf, my ſiſter had virtue enough to bring herſelf off ſafe from the moſt dangerous *Tête-a-Tête.*

A butterfly happening to paſs by us, Clelia, who was highly taken with its beauty, ran after it; and, it being the part of a gallant man, to help her in her endeavours to catch it, I likewiſe flew after the inſect; which was ſo malicious to carry us away from the company, whom I before wanted ſome pretence to quit. I had the good fortune to lay hold thereon, and preſent it to Clelia; and, thinking it an excellent opportunity, to introduce the compariſon of a candle to the bright eyes of my charmer, I reſolv'd not to let it ſlip, and made an elegant paraphraſe on the proverb of the lover and butterfly. By treating each of you equally well, I will give the proverb the

lye, ſaid Clelia very gallantly; and immediately calling her maid, ſhe ſent her for a box to lay it in, whilſt I gather'd ſome flowers for its ſubſiſtence.

In the mean time, my ſiſter, who was the leaſt curious in butterflies of any woman in France, was deſirous of looking on this, or rather, of rejoining us; whereupon Monſ. Baudin, taking it out of his daughter's hands, and pretending to ſhew Madame Dalbon its various colours, as worthy of her admiration, ſuffer'd it to eſcape; heaven knows with what intent!

Ah what misfortune! ſaid my ſiſter, who diſcover'd the roguery, with a ſmile! How ſorry am I, cry'd the old hypocrite? But they will catch it again, Madam, they will catch it again, purſued he, forcing her to ſit down upon a verdant bank, with an eagerneſs, that would have made my brother-in-law ready to die, had he but ſeen it: Behold us then a ſecond time in purſuit of the inſect, together with Liſette, who aſſiſted us; however, we miſs'd it.

'Tis true, we may very well aſcribe our failure therein to a little misfortune that befel Clelia; who being too eager in queſt of the pretty animal, never ſaw a flower-pot in her way which threw her down; whereupon I ran to help her up again, with a curſe on all the butterflies paſt, preſent, and to come. In falling, ſhe had hurt her knee ſlightly againſt a little ſtone, and had juſt fetch'd off the ſkin, whereof ſhe complain'd; wherefore Liſette and I conducted her to a ſummer-houſe, at a ſufficient diſtance from thoſe who had ſent us in purſuit of the butterfly to be neither ſeen, nor heard by them.

On arriving there, I was very eager to ſearch out, and dreſs the wound; and I carry'd it from

Li

Liſette, who wanted to have had that office. Accordingly, I diſcover'd a handſome leg, and ſome part of the premiſes thereunto adjoining; and though, on pulling off the garter, the wound appeared ſo very ſlight, that it did not ſo much as bleed, it ſerv'd me for a pretence to ſend away the maid, in ſearch of ſomewhat to heal it; and the little arch jade did not ſtay to be bid twice, but left us directly, after charging me not to put the ſtocking on again, leſt it ſhould make it feſter.

This advice pleaſed me too well, not to be comply'd with exactly; wherefore, notwithſtanding all Clelia could do to the contrary, I kept her leg bare, on pretence of the danger I had been forewarn'd to prevent. No, no, ſaid ſhe in a languiſhing voice; no, my dear friend, there is nothing to fear. Pardon me, anſwer'd I, it is ſo bad, we muſt not even ſuffer the air to get to it. Is it ſo large then? reſum'd ſhe in the ſame tone. To this I made no other reply, than by covering it with my lips, as if my intent had been to cure her by ſympathy.

Whilſt Clelia, who, perhaps, being apprehenſive of my carrying my zeal to ſerve her too far, uſed her utmoſt efforts to get me out of the poſture wherein I had put myſelf, Liſette return'd, and brought I know not what balſam, which, ſhe ſaid, would do no good, unleſs the place affected, with the parts adjacent, was well chafed; wherefore we both ſtrove eagerly who ſhould contribute moſt towards ſo fine a cure; and the remedy wrought ſo effectually, that the patient went directly, and rejoin'd her father, and my ſiſter. In the mean while, Monſ. Baudin, wholly taken up with the pleaſure of entertaining Madame Dalbon, never remember'd he had a

daughter in the world, and yet leſs that I was with her; we gave him an account, however, of the butterfly's eſcape, though without mentioning the fall; and our emotion was aſcribed to the exerciſe that purſuit had given us.

Our viſit, by this time, having been pretty long for the firſt, my ſiſter and I took our leave; after my engaging to call upon Clelia and her father next day, and conduct them to Monſ. Dalbon, to whom they were deſirous of paying their reſpects. I am much miſtaken, ſaid my ſiſter, as I was ſeeing her home, if ever I am caught again in ſuch a ſcrape; I muſt certainly have a deal of complaiſance, when I give way to all your follies. Are you diſpleas'd with Monſ. Baudin, anſwer'd I? has he made you any hornify'd propoſals? Dewce on him! reply'd ſhe, he's a man, who knows how precious time is; accordingly, he is ſo much afraid of loſing it, that he is for coming directly to the point; and though I have now ſeen him but twice, has civilly told me all his wants; if his daughter is of the ſame temper, as I don't much doubt it, your affairs muſt be in a very fine way.

I thought proper, on this occaſion, to put on the appearance of diſcretion; wherefore I aſſured her, we had wholly ſpent the ſmall time of our being together, in concerting meaſures to get my addreſſes approved; whereupon ſhe proteſted to puniſh me, for bringing her into ſuch a *præmunire*, ſhe would make the propoſal, though I did but laugh at her threatning. Monſ. Dalbon being at home, on our arrival there, I acquainted him with the company that would be with him next day.

From thence I return'd to the quarter where my charmer lived, and my footman having found

a pretence to get entrance at Monſ. Baudin's, had the addreſs to bring Liſette with him, to a place where I waited for her. I began with her by a preſent of ſome gold, which gain'd her over ſo entirely to my intereſt, that, on acquainting her with my deſire, ſhe promiſed to introduce me, that very night, into her miſtreſs's chamber.

Full of pleaſing hopes, I went, then, to Monſ. Baudin's, at the hour appointed by her truſty maid, who convey'd me in privately, with abundance of eaſe. I am going to put my miſtreſs to bed, ſaid ſhe, making me hide myſelf in her dreſſing-room; beſides it's being neceſſary to prepare her for it artfully, for fear of a ſurprize, I will not run the hazard of bringing you together till my godfather is gone to reſt, and he is not yet come in. On thus ſaying ſhe left me, and ſoon after, I ſaw the object of my deſires appear; whom the little huzzy undreſs'd, with as little precaution, as the damſel Delight-of-my-life took, in putting the Infanta of Trebizond into the bath, in preſence of that worthy knight, Tirante the White: in effect, I was in perfect raptures, and don't know how I contain'd myſelf at the ſight of ſo much beauty.

At laſt, Clelia concealed all her charms between the ſheets; and Liſette having made the converſation turn upon me, I had the pleaſure to hear twenty things that ſeem'd to favour my paſſion. In ſhort, I imagin'd nothing was wanting but to ſhew myſelf, in order to be well receiv'd. With this thought, I endeavour'd to open the door; and the noiſe alarming Clelia, ſhe ask'd what it cou'd be? I will go and ſee, Madam, ſaid Liſette; but, continued ſhe laughing, if by chance it ſhould be your lover; ſhall I let him come in? Hold your tongue, fool, anſwer'd Clelia with

daughter in the world, and yet leſs that I was with her; we gave him an account, however, of the butterfly's eſcape, though without mentioning the fall; and our emotion was aſcribed to the exerciſe that purſuit had given us.

Our viſit, by this time, having been pretty long for the firſt, my ſiſter and I took our leave; after my engaging to call upon Clelia and her father next day, and conduct them to Monſ. Dalbon, to whom they were deſirous of paying their reſpects. I am much miſtaken, ſaid my ſiſter, as I was ſeeing her home, if ever I am caught again in ſuch a ſcrape; I muſt certainly have a deal of complaiſance, when I give way to all your follies. Are you diſpleas'd with Monſ. Baudin, anſwer'd I? has he made you any hornify'd propoſals? Dewce on him! reply'd ſhe, he's a man, who knows how precious time is; accordingly, he is ſo much afraid of loſing it, that he is for coming directly to the point; and though I have now ſeen him but twice, has civilly told me all his wants; if his daughter is of the ſame temper, as I don't much doubt it, your affairs muſt be in a very fine way.

I thought proper, on this occaſion, to put on the appearance of diſcretion; wherefore I aſſured her, we had wholly ſpent the ſmall time of our being together, in concerting meaſures to get my addreſſes approved; whereupon ſhe proteſted to puniſh me, for bringing her into ſuch a *præmunire* ſhe would make the propoſal, though I did but laugh at her threatning. Monſ. Dalbon being at home, on our arrival there, I acquainted him with the company that would be with him next day.

From thence I return'd to the quarter where my charmer lived, and my footman having found

a pretence to get entrance at Monſ. Baudin's, had the addreſs to bring Liſette with him, to a place where I waited for her. I began with her by a preſent of ſome gold, which gain'd her over ſo entirely to my intereſt, that, on acquainting her with my deſire, ſhe promiſed to introduce me, that very night, into her miſtreſs's chamber.

Full of pleaſing hopes, I went, then, to Monſ. Baudin's, at the hour appointed by her truſty maid, who convey'd me in privately, with abundance of eaſe. I am going to put my miſtreſs to bed, ſaid ſhe, making me hide myſelf in her dreſſing-room; beſides it's being neceſſary to prepare her for it artfully, for fear of a ſurprize, I will not run the hazard of bringing you together till my godfather is gone to reſt, and he is not yet come in. On thus ſaying ſhe left me, and ſoon after, I ſaw the object of my deſires appear; whom the little huzzy undreſs'd, with as little precaution, as the damſel Delight-of-my-life took, in putting the Infanta of Trebizond into the bath, in preſence of that worthy knight, Tirante the White: in effect, I was in perfect raptures, and don't know how I contain'd myſelf at the ſight of ſo much beauty.

At laſt, Clelia concealed all her charms between the ſheets; and Liſette having made the converſation turn upon me, I had the pleaſure to hear twenty things that ſeem'd to favour my paſſion. In ſhort, I imagin'd nothing was wanting but to ſhew myſelf, in order to be well receiv'd. With this thought, I endeavour'd to open the door; and the noiſe alarming Clelia, ſhe ask'd what it cou'd be? I will go and ſee, Madam, ſaid Liſette; but, continued ſhe laughing, if by chance it ſhould be your lover; ſhall I let him come in? Hold your tongue, fool, anſwer'd Clelia with

ſome emotion, you know not what you talk of. Faith, Madam, reply'd Liſette, bringing me out of my ambuſcade, I was not miſtaken, it's Mr. Damon himſelf. Is it poſſible? cry'd Clelia ſighing. Yes, Madam, 'tis very true, anſwer'd I, kneeling down by the bed-ſide; 'tis a lover, who comes to aſſure you, he will never ceaſe being ſo. Indeed, reply'd ſhe, you are very bold; I cou'd never have believ'd you capable of ſuch a raſh action; I don't even know whether I ought to forgive it. Yes, you ought, my lovely queen, ſaid I. Get up then, cry'd ſhe. I did more, I placed myſelf upon the bed, in expectation of ſomewhat better; and ſoon after, we heard the ſound of the coach, that brought home my intended father-in-law.

Get into your hole again, ſaid Liſette, here is my godfather, who won't fail coming hither, according to cuſtom: and indeed, ſcarce was I in the dreſſing-room, before Monſ. Baudin entering the chamber, go, ſaid he to Liſette, get to bed; my daughter has no farther need of you. She immediately obey'd, without any anſwer, and came to me; whereupon, child, ſaid he, you know I love you ſo tenderly, that I have always left to yourſelf the choice of a husband; being perſuaded, that it ought to be referr'd to you, ſince the happineſs or miſery of your life depends thereon. Nevertheleſs, I have now one to propoſe to you, whom I believe you will accept without reluctance, for I judge of the brother's merit by that of the ſiſter; in ſhort, it is Monſ. Damon: ſpeak then ſincerely, are you diſpoſed to obey me?

I have never till now made uſe of the liberty you have allow'd me upon this head, anſwer'd Clelia, believing it my duty, dear father, to leave it wholly to you; your choice, therefore, ſhall always

ways be mine, and I will marry Damon, if you desire it. This is not answering as I wou'd have you, resum'd the father; do you like him, or not? Yes, since you ask the question, reply'd she: That is enough then, said he, look upon him as your husband; no matter what his estate is, mine is sufficient to supply all deficiencies.

This said, he went away, and I flying to the bed-side, We shall be united then for ever, my charmer, cry'd I, embracing her without any ceremony. All the answer she made, was by clasping me tenderly in her arms. Things being advanced thus far, I may now go to bed, said the complaisant chamber-maid, and leave you together, to talk over matters. Not so, if you please, answer'd Clelia, pray stay with us; must not you see Damon out again, as I believe you convey'd him in? But, Madam, resum'd the kind-hearted Maid ——— But, Madam, reply'd the Mistress, interrupting her, you shall stay here till the gentleman goes.

At last, it was concluded, that Lisette should lie with her mistress, whilst I took a nap in an easy chair, and that the candles should not be put out; in short, whatever I cou'd say, it was impossible for me to persuade Clelia to make her daddy a grandfather: This excepted, I obtain'd all I cou'd reasonably desire, had I not been insatiable. However, after this agreement, Clelia fell insensibly asleep, with a tranquility and confidence, that was very near proving fatal to her; for I took it in my head, that her slumber was but feign'd, and serv'd only for a pretence to salve appearances: in a word, that I was on the point of enjoying my utmost wishes,

With this thought, I stole softly to that side where Lisette lay, and prevail'd on her to give

me

me her place, promiſing to pay well for her complaiſance. She wanted no farther intreaty: wherefore, having undreſs'd myſelf in a trice, I crept ſoftly into bed, cloſe to her miſtreſs; who, awaking that moment, and not finding the maid by her ſide, leapt precipitately out, in ſpite of my endeavours to the contrary, with fury painted in her looks.

Throwing herſelf then into an eaſy chair, ſhe ſigh'd; fix'd her eyes ſteadily upon us, for ſome time, without ever taking them off; then, coming to a reſolution, on a ſudden, ſhe flew like a tygreſs upon her complaiſant hand-maiden, and, in leſs than two minutes, drubb'd her till ſhe was all over as black as a ſhoe; which the poor devil bore with admirable patience. Finding her thus outrageous, I would have interpoſed; wherein I was to blame, for I had my ſhare of the beating; till at laſt Clelia, quite tired with mauling us, flung herſelf upon her bed, to recover her breath. This ſhort ſcuffle, which had begun and ended with ſurprizing ſilence, and without diſordering any of the furniture, being thus over, my fellow-ſufferer and I took wind, and wip'd away the blood, which ran from us both at the mouth and noſe: This done, we huddled on our cloaths, and withdrew into the dreſſing-room, leaving Clelia a prey to her ſorrows.

There, being recover'd a little from the amazement this unexpected event had cauſed in us, we conſulted what it would be proper to do on this occaſion: whereupon, you may do as you pleaſe, ſaid Liſette, but, for my part, I am already determined to pack up my awls, and march off. Neither would I adviſe you to ſtay behind; I know my miſtreſs; ſhe is very likely to ſtab us both. On hearing this, thinking it but prudence

to

to follow her counſel, after ſhe had bundled up ſome things, I conducted her, without any croſs accident, to my footman's wife.

Meanwhile, as the flight of Liſette cou'd not remain long unperceiv'd, and Clelia, in her paſſion, might diſcover all to her father, I was neither willing to expoſe myſelf to his reſentment, nor to the reproaches I well deſerved. I found out, therefore, an expedient, to enquire how things ſtood; which was, to ſend my footman into the neighbourhood, to get intelligence; in order whereto, I acquainted him with part of my adventure, and his wife, who ſuſpected the reſt, undertook the commiſſion; happening to have an old crony, in the very ſame ſtreet, who knew all that paſs'd in every family.

She return'd, however, within two hours, without being able to inform me of any thing; her acquaintance having found every thing quiet. This account not ſatisfying me, I ſent my footman to Clelia's father, to know at what hour he would have me call upon him. Tell your maſter, ſaid he, that I believe we cannot go to-day to Monſ. Dalbon's, my daughter being ſo much indiſpoſed, there is no likelihood ſhe will be able to ſtir out ſo ſoon: I would beg him, however, to favour me with his company; having ſomething to tell him, which will not, perhaps, diſpleaſe him.

I concluded, from this anſwer, that Clelia had not inform'd him of laſt night's adventure; wherefore, in ſpite of Liſette's intreaties to the contrary, I went to Monſ. Baudin's, like one whoſe conſcience was quite clear. Come, Sir, ſaid the old gentleman, as ſoon as he ſaw me, and comfort an afflicted father: my daughter is out of order, and not only obſtinately conceals the

the nature of her illneſs, but is bent upon not ſpeaking at all; beſides, to vex me yet more, her chamber-maid is run away, nor can I conceive the reaſon thereof; aſſiſt me, therefore, to find out this myſtery: My daughter ſeems to repoſe ſome confidence in you, perhaps, you may ſucceed better than a father.

Having thus ſaid, Monſ. Baudin, who had conducted me to Clelia's chamber, left me there with her, and I went up to her bed-ſide as boldly, as if I had no reaſon to fear her reſentment. She fix'd her eyes on me for ſome time, undoubtly, as ſcarce daring to believe them; and I was juſt about to break ſilence, when ſhe prevented me in the manner following. Dare you again appear before me, after your baſe uſage of me laſt night? go, unworthy wretch, go ſomewhere elſe, and execute your villanous deſigns; never let me ſee again, a monſter whom I abhor! above all, never let me ſet eyes on your ſhameleſs accomplice; you are a couple of miſcreants, whom heaven confound!

My intent was to let her vent her paſſion, in order to pacify her afterwards more eaſily, but her father, entering the room, did not give me time. I have heard enough, cry'd he, you are a little raſcal, whom I would have cudgell'd to death, but that your end might redound to the diſcredit of my daughter; but I ſhall know how to meet you again. This ſaid, he turn'd me out of doors, almoſt headlong.

For this bout, all my impudence left me; and being quite confounded, I was tempted to return directly, and offer ſincerely to Clelia all the ſatisfaction in my power, even to marry her; in effect, I had actually done ſo, had not my footman prevented it. Sir, ſaid he, the ſhorteſt follies

lies are the beſt; if the Devil has tempted you, wait the event, and do not ſubmit to hornify yourſelf, unleſs you are forced to it. This advice, being altogether to my liking, I thought it beſt to follow it; wherefore, Thou art in the right, anſwer'd I, let us firſt ſee what will come of it, and then act as occaſion requires.

From him I went to my ſiſter's, much ſooner than I was expected, and made no ſcruple of owning to her all that had happen'd: Upon which ſhe repreſented to me, very ſeriouſly, what an injury all my follies, and eſpecially the laſt, might do to a young lady, whoſe only weakneſs was being too ſuſceptible of love: However, purſued ſhe, it is done, and we muſt make the beſt of it; but I much dread the ill conſequences of this affair: you can't indeed be obliged to marry her, but, do you imagine her father will ſuffer ſuch an action to go unpuniſh'd? And what have I ſo much to fear, cry'd I? Don't I wear a ſword, as well as he? Exactly the language of all young fellows, anſwer'd my ſiſter! You pretty maſters fancy you may do any thing, when once you are ty'd to cold iron! But, what then muſt I do, continued I, to eſcape that reſentment, you ſo greatly apprehend, and I value ſo little? Hereupon Madame Dalbon told me, I muſt ſubmit, humbly to ask pardon of the perſons offended, and agree readily to whatever they would pleaſe to require, even to matrimony itſelf. This counſel reliſh'd but ill, however I had reſolution, or rather impudence enough, to conſent even to this; all my fear being, that Clelia would liſten to it too willingly.

Accordingly, we went to Monſ. Baudin, who ſeem'd equally ſurpriz'd and overjoy'd at a viſit ſo unexpected: He could not indeed help ſhewing

ing ſome ſigns of anger on ſeeing me, but the pre
ſence of Madame Dalbon diſpell'd them in a mo
ment. In effect, ſhe pleaded my cauſe ſo well
that my judge anſwer'd very civilly, Though h
was one of the parties concerned, the forgiveneſ
of my crime did not depend entirely upon him
but upon his daughter; which ſaid, he conducte
us to her.

I kneel'd down then by her bed-ſide, and ask'
her pardon, in the moſt moving terms, for the af
front I had offer'd her; and ſhe fix'd her eyes upon
her father, as if ſhe ſought from his looks wha
anſwer ſhe ſhould return: At length, her ſilence
beginning to make me uneaſy, I thought it ne-
ceſſary to have recourſe to my laſt refuge, name-
ly, to propoſe marriage. Accordingly I did ſo,
humbly acknowledging myſelf unworthy of tha
happineſs; but promiſing to attone for my hor-
rible offences by an abſolute ſubmiſſion to her will
for the future. Monſ. Baudin then took up the
cudgels, and, addreſſing himſelf to his daughter,
told her, he left it to her to determine as ſhe
pleaſed; but that, conſidering my repentance, he
would adviſe her to forgive me, and ratify the
promiſe ſhe had made him the night before.

Thereupon Clelia, fetching a deep ſigh, an-
ſwer'd as follows: I own, dear father, that Da-
mon was but too agreeable to me; content with
the happineſs of being his, I deſired no other huſ-
band; but alas! how ſhort-liv'd was my felici-
ty! The violence he attempted to offer me, makes
me imagine, he believed me capable of yielding to
baſe deſires.

Ah! fancy not, cry'd I, interrupting her, that
my boldneſs was owing to any ſuch notion; a-
ſcribe it rather to an opportunity I then judg'd
favourable, but now deteſt; ſince it forced me
to

to fail in my reſpect to you: In the name, therefore, of that affection you have confeſs'd, conſent to the only happineſs I deſire, by giving me your hand. No, anſwer'd Clelia reſolutely, I am incapable of ſuch a baſeneſs, and will never marry a wretch ſo deſpicable as you. This ſaid, ſhe drew her curtains, and was obſtinately bent on not making any anſwer, to whatever her father, or my ſiſter could alledge in my behalf: As for my own part, I was neither able to ſpeak, or hear a ſyllable. I fell down motionleſs on the floor; and did not come to myſelf in a long time: Whereupon, my ſiſter, who was afraid of the ill conſequences, had me removed to her lodging. On recovering my health, in vain did I ſeek all opportunities to meet Clelia; it was decreed, I ſhould be puniſh'd for my baſe deſigns: My charmer conſtantly refuſed to ſee me again, and, in ſpite of all her father, or my ſiſter cou'd do, has marry'd a man of honour, with whom ſhe lives in the moſt perfect union. Her romantic whims have quite left her; and ſhe is now actually become the ornament of the country where ſhe lives, both for her merit and beauty; which is no ſmall addition to my ſorrow, for having loſt ſo valuable a wife, only by my own folly and miſbehaviour.

FINIS.

BRITISH MUSEUM
15
67
OCT

Lately publiſh'd in Vols. Price 3s. *each, calculated for the Uſe of Practiſers in general, but more particularly, for the Aſſiſtance of* Country Attornies *and their* Clerks: *Alſo neceſſary for Gentlemen, Landlords, Stewards, Tenants,* &c. &c. &c.

THE Attorney's compleat Pocket-Book. Containing near four hundred of ſuch choice and approved Precedents in Law, Equity, and Conveyancing, as an Attorney may have Occaſion for, when abſent from his Office; digeſted under the following Heads, Acknowledgments, Acquittances, Affidavits, Agreements, Appointments, Aſſignments, Awards, Bail-pieces, Bargains and Sales, Bills, Bonds, Covenants, Defeazances, Diſtreſs for Rent, Exchanges, Fines, Gifts, Grants, Leaſes, Leaſe and Releaſe, Letters of Attorney, Letters of Licence and Compoſition, Livery of Seiſin and Attornments, Memorials, Mortgages, Notices, Partition, Petitions, promiſſory Notes, Protections, Recoveries, Releaſes, Revocations, Separation, Settlements, Tickets, Uſes, Warrants, Wills. By an Attorney at Law. The Second Edition corrected, with large Additions.

Printed for *W. Reeve*, at *Shakeſpear*'s Head, next *Serjeants-Inn-Gate*, in *Fleet-ſtreet*, 1746.

Nr B. Where may be had all ſorts of Plays.

Lately publiſh'd, Price 2s.

Miſcellanea vere utilia: or, Miſcellaneous Experiments and Obſervations on various Subjects. and *Boyle Godfrey*, Chemiſt, M. D. Printed for *G. Woodfall*, at the *King's-Arms*, near *Craig's Court*, *Charing-Croſs*.

Juſt publiſh'd, Price 1s.

Printed by and for *G. Woodfall*, at the *King's-Arms*, near *Craig's-Court*, *Charing-Croſs*; *Hermon*, Prince of *Choræa*: or, the *Extravagant Zealot*. A new Tragedy. By *Michael Clancy*, M.D. *Periculoſum eſt credere, & non credere.* Phædr.

BOOKS lately Printed for *E. Withers*, at the *Seven Stars*, in *Fleet-ſtreet*.

Price 6s.

Magnæ Britanniæ notitia; or the preſent State of *Great Britain*, with divers *Remarks* upon the antient State thereof, by *John Chamberlayne*, Eſq; The 36th Edition of the South Part call'd *England*, and the 15th of the North Part call'd *Scotland*. To which is added, A compleat Liſt of the Houſhold of their Royal *Highneſſes* the *Prince* and *Princeſs* of *Wales*. As alſo thoſe of their Royal Highneſſes, the Duke of *Cumberland*, the Princeſs *Amelia*, and the Princeſs *Caroline*.

Price 2s. 6d.

The *Univerſal Pocket-Book*; being a more uſeful, inſtructive, comprehenſive, and compleat Book, than any of the like Kind ever yet publiſh'd, *&c.*

Price 2s. 6d.

Mr. *Nelſon*'s Laws of *England*, concerning the Sports of Hunting, Hawking, Fiſhing, Fowling, *&c.* and of Foreſts, Chaſes, Parks, Warrens, Deer, Doves, Dove-Cotes, Conies, and all other Game in general; and alſo concerning Setting-Dogs, Greyhounds, Lurchers, Nets, Tunnels, Lowbels, Guns, and all manner of Engines and Inſtruments, mention'd in the ſeveral Statutes, to deſtroy the Game; ſhewing who are qualify'd by Law to keep, and uſe them; and the Puniſhment of thoſe who keep them, not being qualify'd. Likewiſe the proper Seaſon, by Act of Parliament, for Hunting, Fiſhing, and Fowling; with many other Particulars, *&c. &c. &c.*